



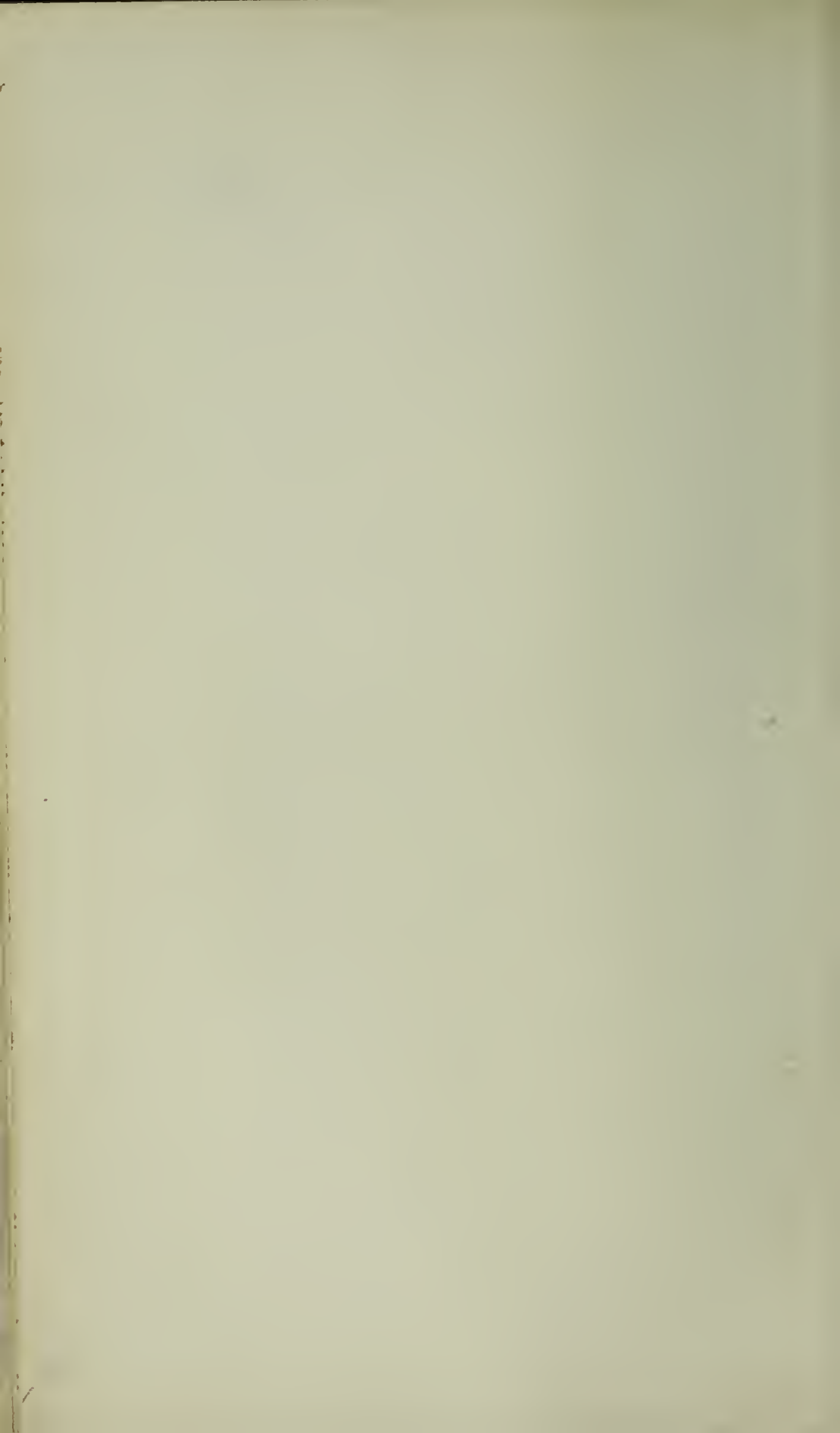




5 52290/B



117.



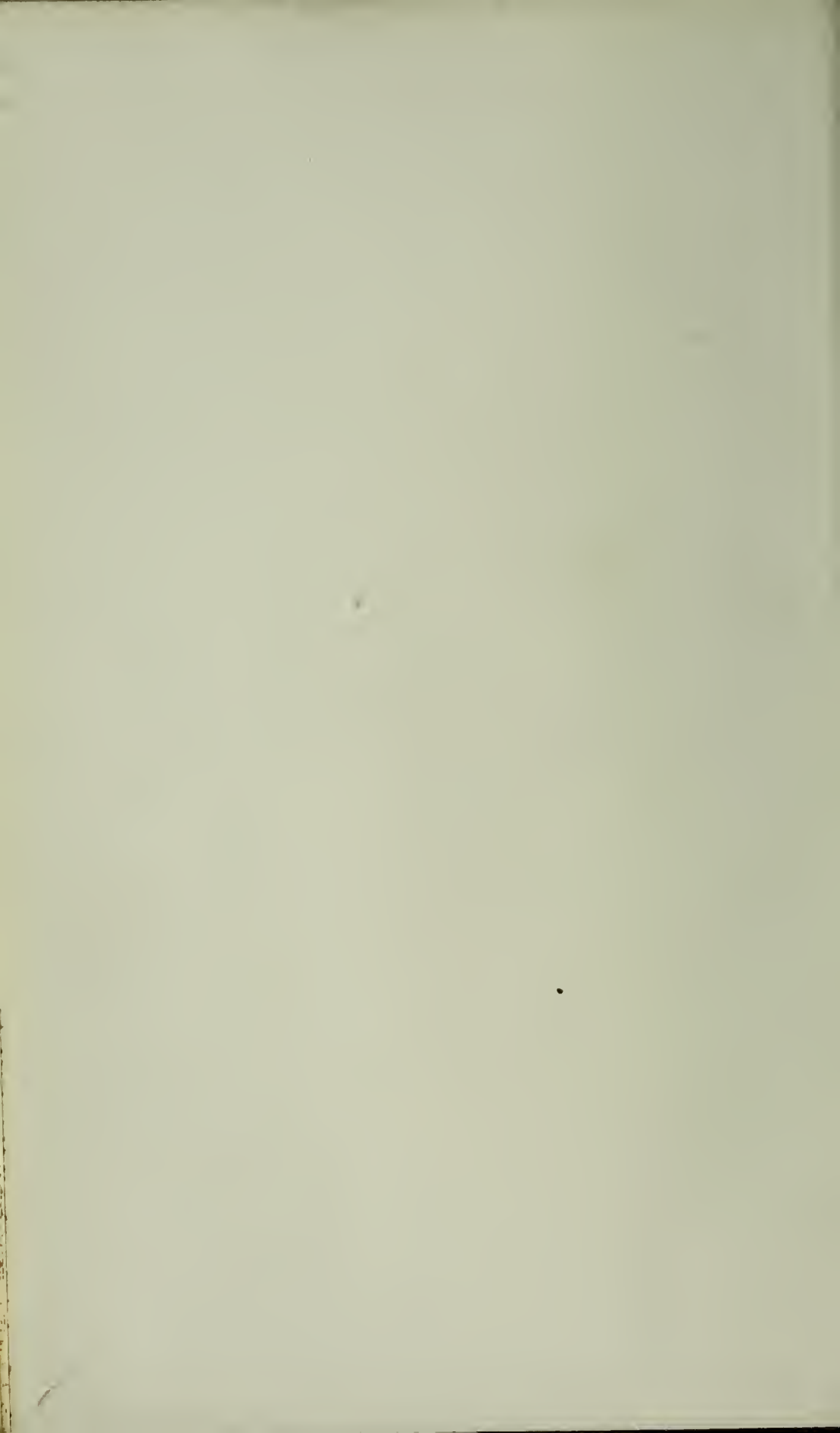












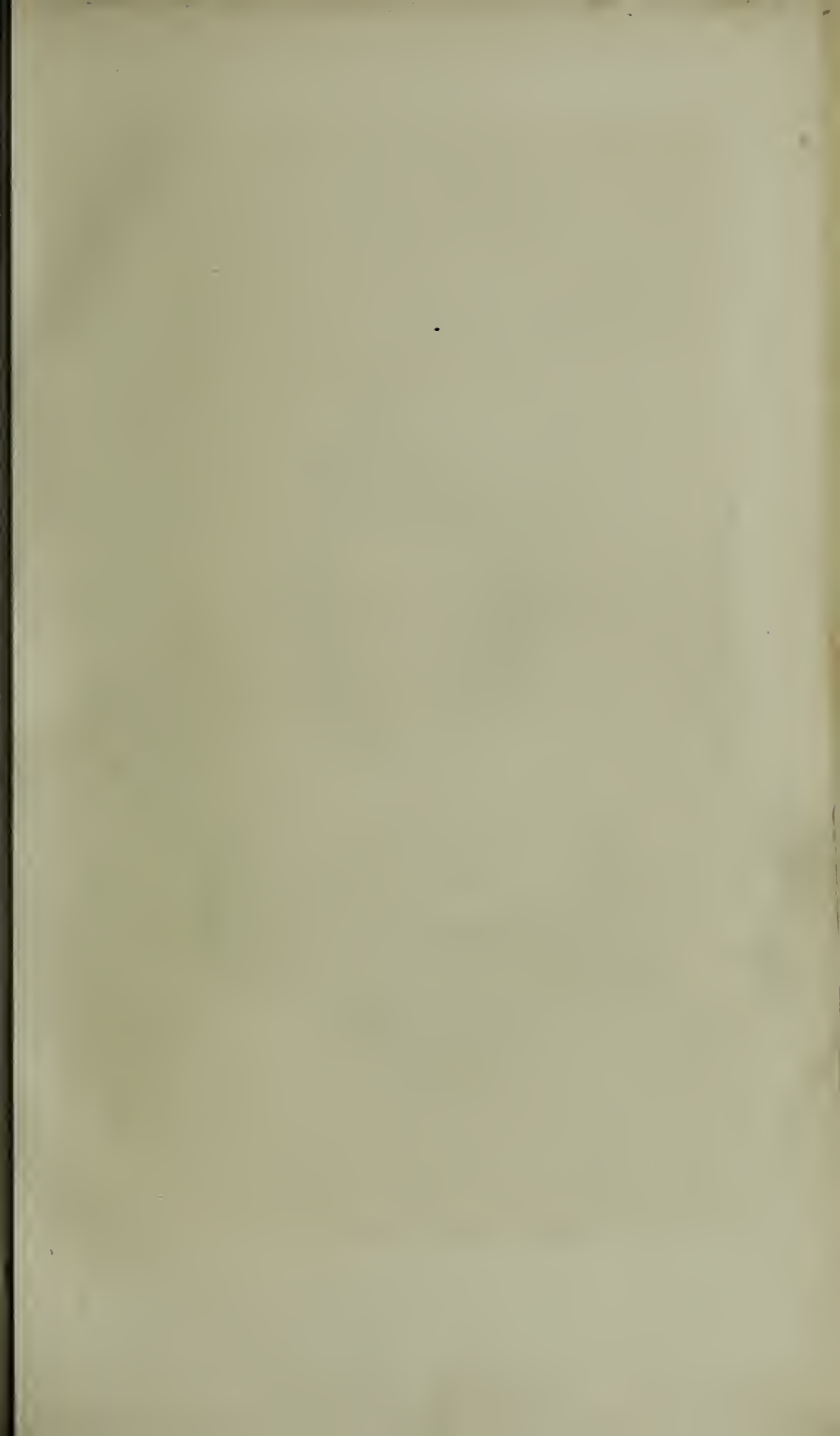






MADAME TUSSAUD'S  
MEMOIRS AND REMINISCENCES  
OF  
FRANCE.







F. Hervé Lithg.

*Madame Tuzaud in 1778.*

*A. Duclos Lithog. 70, St. Martins Lane.*

# MADAME TUSSAUD'S

## MEMOIRS AND REMINISCENCES

OF

FRANCE,

FORMING AN ABRIDGED HISTORY OF THE FRENCH  
REVOLUTION.

EDITED BY

FRANCIS HERVÉ, ESQ.

*Author of "A Residence in Greece and Turkey," &c. &c.*

~~~~~

If princes reasoned deeply on this life,  
Its cloud-like changes, and sharp accidents,  
If we but measured glory's transient life  
With the death chamber, where all earth-born power  
Struggles for moments, as the breaking chain  
Swings o'er eternity ; should we not haste  
Our course to mend, nor dare to govern ill ?

*Horne's Cosmo de Medici.*

~~~~~

LONDON:  
SAUNDERS AND OTLEY, CONDUIT STREET,  
AND MAY BE HAD AT THE  
EXHIBITION BAZAAR, BAKER STREET, PORTMAN SQUARE.

1838.



LONDON:  
PRINTED BY G. COLE, HATTON GARDEN.



## P R E F A C E.

WHICH THE READER IS REQUESTED TO PERUSE.

---

It is hoped that the following pages may not only prove interesting, as recording the recollections of one who has witnessed some of the most appalling scenes which modern times have presented, but that they may be found useful, as forming a concise history of the most striking events connected with the Revolution.

Hitherto, the works which have appeared upon that eventful period, have generally been of so voluminous a character, as to deter those persons from reading them who cannot dispose of a large portion of their time, as also others who have not the inclination to encounter so elaborate

a detail, but yet would desire to be informed of the principal occurrences of so interesting an epoch in history. To such readers, the Editor, therefore, flatters himself that the present volume will be found acceptable; and at the same time that he has endeavoured to introduce every character and circumstance connected with the Revolution, which may be deemed interesting, he has avoided dilating too fully on those scenes of horror given in many works upon the subject, with such disgusting and even indecent minuteness, as to render them totally unfit for the female eye.

The Editor feels it incumbent upon him to state, that Madame Tussaud only consented to the publication of her "Memoirs and Reminiscences" from the very pressing importunities of her friends, she alleging that it would appear both vain and presumptuous in her to imagine that she was of sufficient importance to excite any interest in the public mind. One reason alone induced her to give her sanction to the present work; so many volumes having appeared upon the

French Revolution, the one contradicting the assertions of the other, so as to render it difficult, in many points, to arrive at a conclusion; and having, under these circumstances, often been appealed to, as to the real truth of such opposite statements, by different persons who were aware that she had been an eye-witness of those scenes upon which authors have generally written after the description of others. She, therefore, has been prevailed upon to give as accurate an account of what occurred during her residence in France, comprising a period of more than thirty years, as her memory will permit, and which may be considered as totally unbiassed by any political prejudice. As, however, it might be supposed that her attachment to the French royal family, in consequence of having lived with them, and experienced their protection and kindness, would render her testimony of a partial nature; yet, on the other hand, her uncle's intimacy with Voltaire, Rosseau, Franklin, Necker, Mirabeau, &c. produced that counteraction in her mind, which served to neutralize her feelings on the subject,

and prevent any predilection from predominating for either party.

Should her Reminiscences in France be favourably received, she will then be emboldened to present to the public those arising from her thirty-six years residence in England, which will contain anecdotes of as many conspicuous and eminent British characters, with whom she has been brought in contact, as the present work exhibits concerning those of the French.

It may be remarked, that throughout the following Memoirs sufficient attention has not been devoted towards designating the precise period when many of the anecdotes occurred; but an extreme difficulty has been found in ascertaining at what exact time certain circumstances took place, as, although the memory of Madame Tussaud is remarkably clear for events, it is not the same for dates, whilst, being nearly eighty years of age, and having passed so considerable a period of her life under a constant state of

excitement, the recollections must sometimes be in a degree confused and impaired; but that the Editor should not lead his readers into error, by any anachronism, he acknowledges himself indebted to the second volume of a work entitled, "How to enjoy Paris," (by his brother, Peter Hervé,) which has been deduced from the best authorities, and is, in a chronological point of view, particularly correct. The Editor flatters himself, therefore, that no flagrant discrepancy will be found.

With regard to the personal descriptions of the different characters introduced throughout the work, it may be confidently asserted, that they are likely to be far more accurate than those generally given by other authors, Madame Tussaud, from her profession, naturally becoming a more accurate observer of physical appearance than others usually are; and most of the translators from the French have fallen into the error of calculating the inch of France the same as our own, whereas the French foot is twelve

inches seven-eighths English. Thus, in a recent work, describing Robespierre, he is stated to be but five feet three inches, but this being French measure, he would be, according to our own, five feet eight. But as it appertains to human nature to see the faults of others with a keener eye than those we ourselves commit, it is but fair to conclude that the work now presented to the public must have its allotted portion, for which the Editor claims the indulgence of the Reader.



## CONTENTS.



### CHAPTER I.

Introductory Remarks — Madame Tussaud's Family — M. Curtius — Prince de Conti — His Honourable Conduct — Voltaire — Rousseau — Dr. Franklin — Mirabeau — La Fayette — Advancement of Children — Conversazione — Disputes of Authors — Description of Voltaire — Of Rousseau — Of Franklin — Of La Fayette — His Enthusiasm — Account of Mirabeau — Modelling, the Taste of the Day . . . . . *Page 1*

### CHAPTER II.

Voltaire Crowned — Callas's extraordinary Case — Princess Elizabeth — Her Virtues — Her Pensioners — Her Occupations — Her Habits of Life — Palace of Versailles — Its Magnificence — Its Court — Its Gaieties — Its Theatre — Its Gardens — Its Water-works, &c. — Customs observed at that Period. . . . . 18

### CHAPTER III.

Marie Antoinette — Her Virtues — Habits and Tastes — Louis the Sixteenth — His general Character — His Affability — Entertainment in the Gardens of Versailles by Night

— Their enchanting Effect — Balls within the Palace — Dreadful Contrast during the Revolution — The King's Evil Forebodings — Accomplishments of the Queen — Benevolence of Louis — His Devotion and Piety — Menage of Madame Elizabeth — Anecdote of Louis the Sixteenth — Remonstrances of Louis the Sixteenth — The Queen Prevails — General Extravagance — Arrival of Franklin — The Respect he inspires. . . . . 37

## CHAPTER IV.

Ambassadors of Tippoo Saib — Prophecy of Mademoiselle Bruce de Perigord — Princess de Lamballe — Turgot — Sartine — Comte D'Estaing — Interesting Ceremony — Comte St. Germain — Comte de Vergennes — Malesherbes — The Trianons, Favourites with the Queen — The Dauphin — Duchess of Angoulême — The Forms and Customs at the Royal Births and Baptisms — Grand Te Deum at Nôtre Dame. . . . . 58

## CHAPTER V.

Madame Tussaud quits the Princess Elizabeth — Guests at M. Curtius's — Reflection on the Revolution — Reigns of Louis Fourteenth, Louis Fifteenth, and Louis Sixteenth compared — Concessions of the latter — Pacific Commencement of the Revolution — Silence in the Palace on Politics — Patriotic Feeling and Offer — The Poissardes — The Algerine Slaves — Monsieur De Calonne — Marquis De Crillon — First sanguinary Commencement of the Revolution — Prince De Limbesc — His Imprudence — Sensation Excited — Remarks thereupon. . . . . 72

## CHAPTER VI.

Destruction of the Busts — General Consternation — Arming of the Mob — Their Desperation — Taking of the Bastille



— The Comte de Lorge — Madame Tussaud's Visit to the Dungeons — Rencontre with Robespierre — His Politeness — His Harangue to the People — M. De Launay — The Queen encouraging the Troops — M. Bailly — M. Necker and Madame de Staël — M. Foulon — M. Berthier — Their Assassination — Dreadful Sensation it excited. . . . . 89

## CHAPTER VII.

Duke of Orleans — His Habits — His Prodigality — The Duchess of Orleans — The Abbé Sieyès — Dinner given by the Life Guards — Injudicious Proceedings — Scarcity of Bread — Fury of the Women — Maillard heads them to Versailles — Calamitous Consequences — Peace restored by La Fayette — Marquis de Fabvras — Louis the Eighteenth — Execution of Fabvras — Appointment of the Day for the General Federation — Preparations, at which all Classes labour — Anniversary of the Capture of the Bastille and the day of General Federation — Triumphal Cars — Procession — Divine Service — Declaration of the Oath — Universal Enthusiasm — Baron Trenck. . . . . 105

## CHAPTER VIII.

The Emperor Joseph the Second — Sour Krout — The Emperor Paul — Stanislaus, King of Poland — Gustavus Vasa, King of Sweden — Prince Henry of Prussia — Prince of Asturias and the Princess — Prince Radzeville — His Lady — Twelve Apostles and Monkey — Resignation of Necker — Flight of the King's Aunts — Funeral of Mirabeau — King's Carriage stopped — His Escape with his Family — Their Journey — Consequent Alarm at Paris — Stopped at Varennes — King intreats to be allowed free Passage — Succour arrives too late. 124

CHAPTER IX.

The King's Return to Paris—Entry to the Palace—Joy it created—Occurrences on the Journey—Barnave—His Conduct and Demeanour—Petion—His Character and wretched End—Duchess d'Angoulême—Bourbon Appetites—Their provident Measures—King's Declaration—Placed under Surveillance—Republican Spirit—Alarming Aspect of Affairs—Garde Du Corps—Policy of M. Curtius—Threatening political Storm. . . 141

CHAPTER X.

Proceedings of the Jacobins—Riot at the Champ De Mars—La Fayette orders the Troops to fire—The Mob disperses—Camille Desmoulins—Santerre—General Amnesty—New Legislative Assembly—Suspicious Conduct of Foreign Powers—Louis corresponds with them—Opinions on the Subject—The King surnamed Monsieur Veto—Thomas Paine—Paul Jones—Question of War—Preparations accordingly—Queen at the Opera—Insolence of Chabot. . . . . 157

CHAPTER XI.

Anacharsis Cloots—Massacre at Avignon—Scarcity of Coffee and Sugar—Desertion of Naval Officers—Sans Culotte Costume—General Dumourier—His Character—His Inconsistency—Melancholy Reflections of the King—Death of Leopold Second—Roland—Madame Roland—Declaration of War—Emigrants at Coblenz—French Youth eager to enlist—Newspapers. . . 173

CHAPTER XII.

General Rochambeau—M. Dillon assassinated—Disastrous Campaign—Dumourier's Extravagance—Marat

—His Costume—Habits and Character—Ferocity—  
Pursued by Government—The Queen's fictitious Me-  
moirs burned—Madame Roland's Letter—The King  
disapproves it—Dumourier's Audacity—Louis treats  
with the Enemy—La Fayette's Letter—Plan of the  
Gironde. . . . . 190

## CHAPTER XIII.

Immense Mob on the 20th June, 1792—Their Petition to  
the Assembly—Their formidable Appearance—Their  
Visit to the Tuilleries—Their outrageous Conduct—  
Firmness of the King—Merlin De Thionville—La  
Fayette's sudden Appearance at the Assembly—His  
bold Language—His Visit to the Court—The Country  
declared in Danger—Anniversary of the 14th of July—  
Ceremonies on that Day—Obstinacy of the Queen. . 208

## CHAPTER XIV.

Various Schemes—Plans of the Court—Project of the  
Girondins—Letter to M. Boze—Arrival of the Mar-  
seillais—Duke of Brunswick's Manifesto—Dethronement  
of the King proposed—Rising of the People—Their  
alarining Aspect—Proceedings at the Court—Untoward  
Events—Royal Family retire to the Assembly—Mur-  
derous Combat—Triumph of the Mob—Scene after  
the Battle—Madame Tussaud seeks her Relations—  
Confusion in the Tuilleries. . . . . 227

## CHAPTER XV.

Robespierre—His pleasing Manners—Received Bribes—  
His personal Appearance—His Gallantry—His Speeches  
—His dreadful Death—His Timidity—Danton—His  
imposing Exterior—His Firmness—His Execution—

La Fayette's Conduct — His Imprisonment — Domiciliary Visits — Advance of the Prussians — Panic in consequence. . . . .	247
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

Massacre of Priests — Billaud De Varennes — Murders at the Abbaye, and at other Prisons — Sombreuil spared — Conduct of the Authorities — The Temple respected — Princess De Lamballe murdered — Taken to Madame Tussaud, then to the Temple — Orleans Prisoners massacred — Address to the People — Prussian Army checked — Battle of Valmy — Theft at the Garde Meuble — David — Abbé Gregoire — His Character — Talleyrand — Dumourier's Wit. . . . .	264
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

Accusation of Robespierre — French Arms successful — Collot D'Herbois — His ferocious Cruelty — His Person and Manners — Refined Society — Characters composing it — The Artists' Fête — Marat's Intrusion — Madame Tussaud imprisoned — Josephine — Queen of Holland — Madame Tussaud's Liberation — M. Curtius poisoned — Robespierre's Defence — The Republicans Victorious — Joy at Paris — Belgium occupied by the French. . . . .	283
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Preparations for Louis's Trial — St. Just's Speech — His extraordinary Character — The Trial of Louis — His Dignity — Malesherbes' Devotion — Louis communicates with his Family — His Defence — Lanjainais' Courage — Barrère — Popular Feeling — Sentence upon Louis — His Farewell to his Family — His Execution — His Fortitude and Resignation — His general Character — Regret for his Fate. . . . .	300
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

The Abbé Edgeworth — The Abbé Maury — His Talents and Errors — M. Lepelletier St. Fargeau assassinated — War with England, Holland, and Spain — French Arms successful — Pillage of the Shopkeepers — Powerful Armament against France — Dinner to the Recruits — Armed Sitting at the Convention — Dumourier suspected — His Desertion — Marat's Triumph — Outrage by his Mob — Success of the Allies. . . . . 317

## CHAPTER XX.

Armed Commotion — Legendre — The Convention threatened — Henriot — France surrounded by Enemies — Paris menaced — Exertions of the Government — Spaniards defeated — Marat assassinated — Charlotte Corday — Her exalted Character — Her Execution — Marat's Funeral — Fall of Mayence and Condé — Domiciliary Visits — Anniversary of the Tenth of August — Marat's Likeness exhibited — Speech by Robespierre. . . . . 331

## CHAPTER XXI.

Duke of York defeated — Colossal warlike Preparations — Depopulating Effects — The Duke's Retreat from Dunkirk — General Custine beheaded — Fouquier Tinville — His reckless Cruelty — His Execution — Couthon — His enormities — His Dissimulation — His crippled Form — Carnage in the Provinces — Trial of the Queen — Admiral D'Estaing — Queen's Execution — Her Resignation. 348

## CHAPTER XXII.

Arraignment of the twenty-two Girondins — Hébert — His infamous Character — Condemnation of the Girondins — Their last Meal — Their Execution — Abbé Fauchet —



The Duke of Orleans' Trial — His Execution — Anecdote regarding him — His Familiarity with his Inferiors — His Bourbon Appetite — Trial of Madame Roland — Her Execution — That of Bailly — Indignities offered him — Manuel — Generals Brunet and Houchard executed. 366

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Goddess of Reason — Condorcet — Dies by Poison — Hébert guillotined — Danton arrested — His Trial — His Execution — Madame Desmoulins executed — Congratulatory Addresses — The French Fleet — Successful Privateering — Lebas — Battle of Tournay — Prince Kaunitz — His Character — His bad Reputation. . . . . 382

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Malesherbes' Trial — His Execution — Admiral tried and beheaded — Cecile Renault guillotined with her Relations — Catherine Theot — Fête to the Supreme Being — Robespierre's Conduct — He excites Jealousy — His obnoxious Decree — Princess Elizabeth tried and beheaded — Countess de Barry executed — Carrier — His infamous Proceedings — Carnage at Nantes — Lebon — His Conduct at Arras. . . . . 396

## CHAPTER XXV.

Duke of York's Humanity — Pichegru — Carnot — Tallien — Madame Tallien — Whipping of a Female — Robespierre's Speech — The grand Struggle — The Tyrant Coward is accused — His Fall and that of his Party — Their Execution — Universal Joy. . . . . 410

## CHAPTER XXVI.

Robespierre's Likeness — Fouquier Tinville and Lebon accused — Tallien's Speech — Continued Success of the

## CONTENTS.

XV

French Arms — Battle of Ourthe — Attack on the Jacobins — Carrier tried, condemned, and executed — Billaud — Collot D'Herbois — Barrere and Vadier accused — Opposite Factions — Dearth of Provisions — Riotous Assemblages — Gilded Youth — Their Defence of the Convention. . . . . 425

## CHAPTER XXVII.

Kotzebue — Talma — Chevalier D'Eon — Lebrun — Four Deputies Transported — Stopped by the Mob — Factions put to Flight — Barthélmy — Reaction at Lyons — Violent Insurrection — Outrages by the Mob — Feraud assassinated — Rioters subdued — The Convention freed from them. . . . . 438

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

Renewed Attacks of the Factions — Their Retreat to the Fauxbourgs — Six Deputies condemned to Death — Affair of Quiberon Bay — Peace with Spain — Revolt of the Sections — General Menou — Barras — Buonaparte — Powerful Insurrection — Preparations for the Encounter — Dreadful Alarm excited — Insurgents defeated. 452

## CHAPTER XXIX.

Formation of a Directory — Charette shot at Nantes — Kleber — Wonderful Success of the French Arms — Moreau — Peace between Naples and France — Royalist Conspiracy — Fête to the Army of Italy — Lord Malmesbury at Lille — Legislative Assembly — Dissolved by Force of Arms — Merlin De Douai and Francois De Neufchateau appointed Directors — Buonaparte's Arrival in Paris. . . . . 466

## CHAPTER XXX.

Reception of Buonaparte — Disturbances at Rome — Projected Expedition to Egypt — Effects of the Battle of the Nile — Dreadful State of the French Troops — Expedition to Ireland — War resumed in Italy — Poisoning the Sick at Jaffa — Murder of the French Commissioners — Napoleon quits Egypt — His Return to Paris — Surrender of the English Army — Suwarrow defeated by Massena. . . . .	480
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI.

Napoleon's Operations — Removal of the Councils to St. Cloud — Barras resigns — Napoleon's Address to the Elders — Lucien's Firmness — Dissolution of the Council of Five Hundred — Consulate appointed — Massena — Cambacérés — Le Brun — French Army crosses Mont Bernard — Battle of Marengo — General Peace — Fouché — Madame Tussaud's Arrival in England. . . . .	493
---	-----







*LOUIS XVI.*

*King of France Born August 23. 1754.*

MEMOIRS  
AND  
REMINISCENCES,  
&c.

---

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS—MADAME TUSSAUD'S FAMILY—  
M. CURTIUS—PRINCE DE CONTI—HIS HONOURABLE CON-  
DUCT—VOLTAIRE—ROUSSEAU—DR. FRANKLIN—MIRA-  
BEAU—LA FAYETTE—ADVANCEMENT OF CHILDREN—  
CONVERSAZIONE—DISPUTES OF AUTHORS—DESCRIPTION  
OF VOLTAIRE—OF ROUSSEAU—OF FRANKLIN—OF LA  
FAYETTE—HIS ENTHUSIASM—ACCOUNT OF MIRABEAU—  
MODELLING, THE TASTE OF THE DAY.

THE recollections of an individual, for many years the companion of the unfortunate Elizabeth, sister to Louis the Sixteenth, and of one who moved, both before and since the downfall of the royal family, amongst the most conspicuous characters of France, cannot fail to excite, even at this distant period, much interest in the public mind; for few events

in history have ever caused so intense and permanent a sensation throughout Europe, as the French Revolution of 1789, nor has there ever been an epoch which has so powerfully exhibited the bad passions of men, yet producing some few instances of the most exalted virtue,—as if to redeem, as it were, the honour of human nature, outraged, as she had been, by the enormity and multiplicity of crimes which were constantly being perpetrated.

The interesting records of this short but exciting period, teem with examples of the most diabolical ferocity, and the most devoted heroism, which are, in fact, as numerous and as prominently marked as those which figure throughout the whole of the Roman history. France, like Rome, then had her Neros, her Caligulas, and her Domitians; but so, also, had she her victims, as great as a Regulus or a Mutius Scævola; for, where shall we find more devotion to a cause than was displayed by those royalists who, with calm decision, formed a rampart with their persons, purposely sacrificing themselves, to gain time for the monarch and his family to escape from their infuriated pursuers?

It is now nearly half a century since the commencement of the Revolution, yet still we seek

with avidity every detail that can add to our information concerning that extraordinary event; and even at this day, new works are continually appearing, both in this country and in France, still endeavouring to throw some new light upon a period so pregnant with horrors, the results of political fanaticism. But such is the keen desire to obtain even the minutest particulars of times which presented such a theatre of appalling scenes, that every volume treating on those days of terror is still sought and read with eagerness.

But those individuals who were personal witnesses of the revolutionary operations, and who were of an age of sufficient maturity to regard them with an impartial and moralising eye, are now speedily disappearing from the vale of life; which enhances the value of those who yet remain amongst us, and we the more anxiously catch their accents, descriptive of catastrophes of the most sanguinary nature, of which we read, and at which we marvel, but which appear to us far better accredited when we hear them recounted from the lips of one who was actually a spectator, and sufferer from those decrees which deluged France with misery and blood.



There are few persons, perhaps, now existing, who can give a more accurate account of all that transpired in the Revolution than the subject of our biography ; her reminiscences being clear, her observations ever acute, and circumstances having brought her in contact with almost every remarkable character who figured in the revolutionary annals.

Madame Tussaud was born at Berne, in Switzerland, in the year 1760 ; her father (who died prior to her birth) was of the military profession, and his name was Joseph Grosholtz, which is as renowned in Germany as Percy in England, Montmorency in France, or Vicomti in Italy. He was aide-de-camp to General Wurmser, with whom M. Grosholtz served during the seven years' war, and was so mutilated with wounds, that his forehead was laid bare, and his lower jaw shot away, and supplied by a silver plate. He espoused a widow named Marie Walter, who had seven sons, the daughter of a Swiss clergyman, justly celebrated for her fine person, and who lived to the age of ninety, and whose family were remarkable for their longevity, her mother living to a hundred and four, and her grandmother to a hundred and eleven.

They were of a highly respectable class, and their husbands were members of the Diet, or Parliament, of Switzerland.

About two months after the decease of her husband, Madame Grosholtz gave birth to a girl, the subject of the present Memoirs. For the first six years she remained with her mother, who at length yielded to the entreaties of her brother, M. Curtius, who resided at Paris, but came to Switzerland for the purpose of taking charge of Madame Grosholtz and family, and of conveying them to the French capital. As this event had so important a bearing on the subsequent pursuits through life of Madame Tussaud, a digression is requisite, to state some particulars respecting her uncle, who afterwards assumed towards her the character of a father, both in regard to tenderness and authority,—legally adopting her, in fact, as his child.

John Christopher Curtius was practising his profession as a medical man at Berne, in Switzerland, when the Prince de Conti happened to be sojourning in that city; and having accidentally seen some performance by M. Curtius, of portraits and anatomical subjects modelled in wax, the Prince

was struck with the exquisite delicacy and beauty which those ingenious specimens of art displayed, and calling on M. Curtius to compliment him upon his talent, also observed, that, if he would fix his residence in Paris, he might depend upon receiving encouragement and patronage from the most influential characters in the kingdom; the Prince promising his own, and that of the royal family, as also introductions to the principal nobility of France, further stating, that he would charge himself with providing apartments suitable to the purpose desired, and concluded by declaring, that he had no doubt but that M. Curtius might, with application, realise a handsome competence in executing the orders he would receive from the Parisian amateurs.

M. Curtius, delighted that his works should have met with the approbation of a Prince of the blood, and of one so wealthy and powerful as he was at that period, flattered by his promises, at once profited by so favourable an opportunity, and, renouncing the medical profession, proceeded to Paris.

He was not deceived by the Prince, who had already ordered apartments to be prepared for M. Curtius at the Hotel d'Allégre, in the Rue



7

8

10

11



W. Walker sculp.

VOLTAIRE.

*Published by G. Kearsly, N<sup>o</sup> 46, Fleet Street.*

St. Honoré, where his time was, for a considerable period, wholly occupied in executing orders for his patron, whose liberality and kindness not only equalled, but rather surpassed, his promises.

It was after having practised his profession for some years, and finding the results highly lucrative, that he repaired to Berne, for the purpose of fetching his sister and her family. Marie Grosholtz was but six years old when she accompanied her uncle to Paris, yet Madame Tussaud declares, that she has a perfect recollection of her arrival in that city, and that she remembers, with the utmost distinctness, the circumstances connected with the accession to the throne of Louis the Sixteenth, which happened about eight years after M. Curtius had brought her to the capital.

By that time the house of M. Curtius had become the resort of many of the most talented men in France, particularly as regarded the literati and artists; and amongst those who were frequently in the habit of dining at her uncle's, Madame Tussaud most forcibly remembers Voltaire, Rousseau, Dr. Franklin, Mirabeau, and La Fayette; and although she was very young



when the two former died, every circumstance connected with them made a powerful impression upon her mind. But early reminiscences are often the most permanent, and when the *amour propre* is flattered by a personal compliment, it is for ever remembered and appreciated by a female, even in her days of childhood. Thus Madame Tussaud still well recollects, that, when she was but eight or nine, Voltaire used to pat her on the cheek, and tell her what a pretty little dark-eyed girl she was. Children at that period, in France, were brought forward when much younger than they are at present; marriages frequently took place at thirteen, and sometimes at twelve; a child, therefore, of ten years of age, began to exercise its reasoning faculties, acutely forming observations, and from thence deducing its judgments, in the same manner as would a girl of the present day of sixteen. Of course there could have been no innate difference in their precosity then, and at present; but in those days they had the appearance of being more advanced than they now are, on account of their address and general bearing, having much more the air of self-possession than is now the case, their ideas being prematured by the manner in which



Portrait of a man

Portrait of a man

Portrait of a man



they were elevated, and the mode in which they were received and treated in society.

Independent of these circumstances, there are others which induced the belief that Madame Tussaud must have been a very precocious child. Early accustomed to sit at her uncle's table, she was ever in the habit of hearing the conversation of adults, and persons possessed of superior talent. Full well she remembers the literary discussions which were sometimes conducted with much bitterness by the opposing partisans of the favourite authors of the day; observing, that she never could forget the acrimony displayed between Voltaire and Rousseau in their disputes in the support, perhaps, of some metaphysical theory, in which themselves alone could feel interested, while the reflecting Dr. Franklin would calmly regard them, merely a faint smile sometimes enlivening his countenance, as he coolly contemplated the infuriated disputants; but the young La Fayette was full of fire and animation, listening with eagerness to all that passed; and his features, expressive of his ardent temperament, formed a singular contrast to the philosophic doctor, at whose side he sat; whilst the eloquence of Mirabeau shed a lustre on their

conversazioni, composed, as they were, of such a nucleus of talent as might justly entitle them to be styled "the feast of reason and the flow of soul."

One grand source of complaint, which was preferred against Voltaire by Rousseau, was, that he had often advanced different ideas, which were purely original, at M. Curtius's table, and which were intended to form the foundation of a future work, Rousseau ever specifying that such was his object; yet had he the mortification to find that Voltaire would forestal him, by bringing out a volume containing those very opinions which his rival had expressed; and, in fact, the very thoughts and subjects on which he had dilated, and designed as the outlines and substance of his next production. Voltaire, perhaps, scarcely apparently listening to what was said, or taking up the opposite side of the question, would argue with vehemence against the very doctrine which he would soon after publish to the world as his own. Thus, whilst Rousseau was conceiving and projecting materials for his work, and in the simplicity of his heart was proclaiming all his inspirations to his friends, his subtle cotemporary was digesting all he heard, and, as quick in execution as the former in





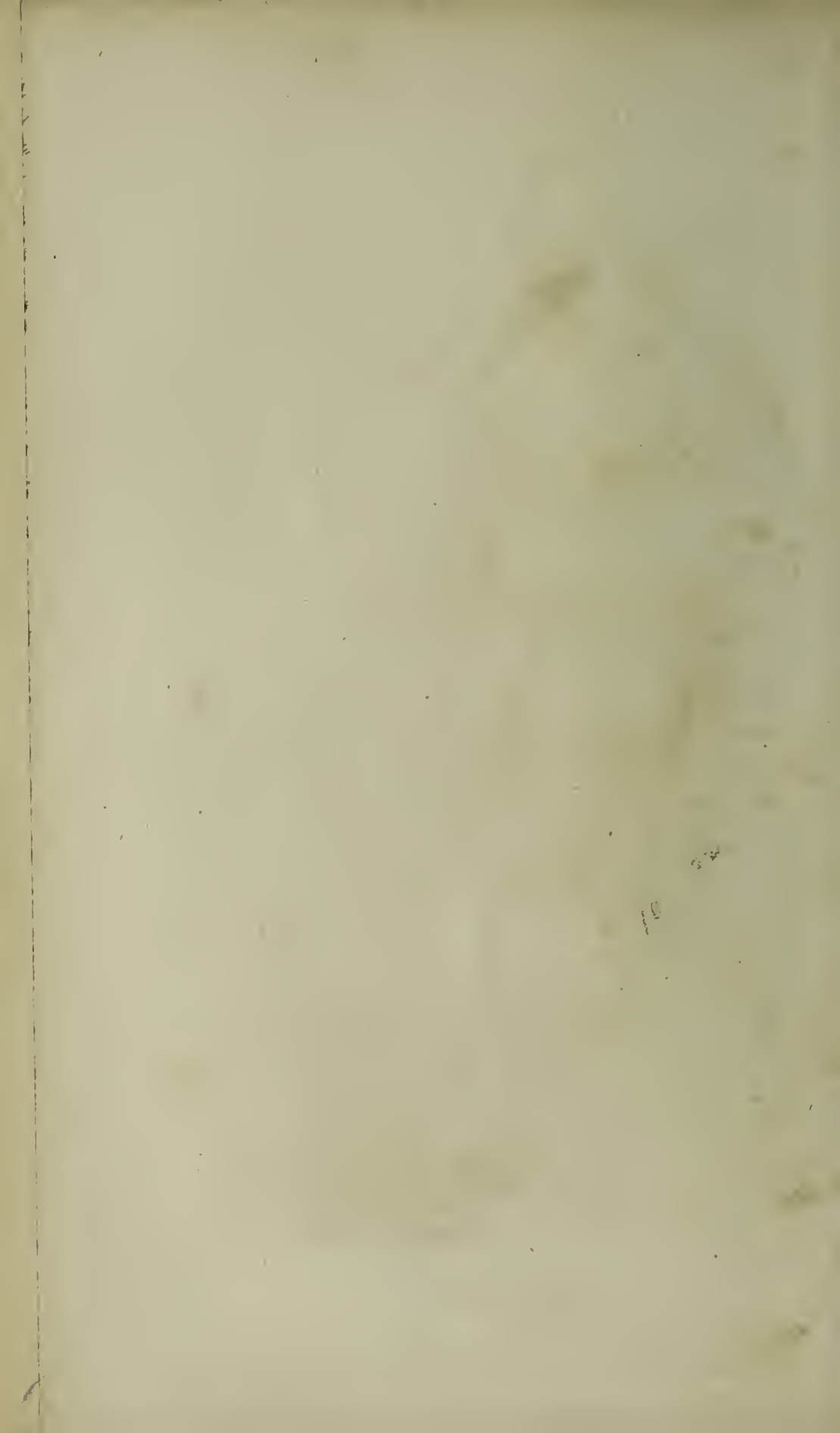
Schall pen<sup>c</sup>

Pubd by C. Dyer Compton, No. 1, 18th.

J. Remney sculp

Rousseau

JOHN JAMES ROUSSEAU.



imagination, he turned the fertility of his rival's brains to his own advantage.

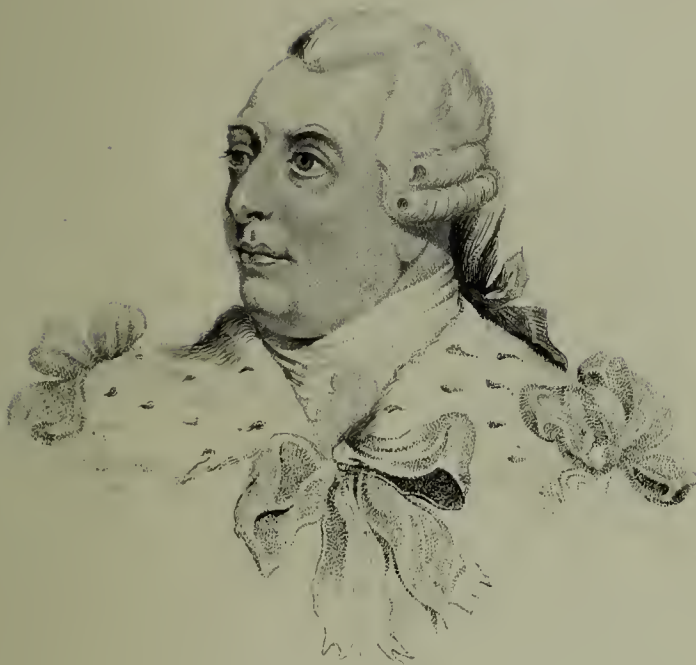
Bitter, indeed, was then the venom which was emitted by those two celebrated authors at each other; most rancorous were the reproaches which Rousseau would launch forth against Voltaire, whilst *his* replies were not less deficient in their portion of gall. The latter was far more biting in his sarcasms than his competitor, who sometimes felt so irritated, that, losing his self-possession, the point of his satire often lost its keenness. Voltaire, also, was ever gay, whilst Rousseau was generally the reverse, and rather misanthropic.

When Voltaire retired, then would Rousseau give free vent to all his rage against his arch rival, till he would exhaust all the abusive vocabulary of the French language in expressing his wrath, exclaiming, *Oh le vieux singe, le scelerat, le coquin!* (Oh the old monkey, the knave, the rascal!) until he was fatigued with the fury of his own eloquence. He was younger than Voltaire by sixteen years, but they both died in the same year. The personal appearance of these two rivals, Madame Tussaud observes, was most singularly contrasted; Voltaire being very tall and thin, with a very small face,

which had a shrivelled appearance, and he wore a large flowing wig, like those which were the mode in the time of Louis the Fourteenth, was mostly dressed in a brown coat with gold lace at the button-holes, and waistcoat the same, with large lappets reaching nearly to the knees, and small-clothes of cloth of a similar description, a little cocked hat and large shoes, with a flap covering the instep, and generally striped silk stockings. He had a very long thin neck, and when full dressed, had ends to his neckcloth of rich lace, which hung down as low as his waist; his ruffles were of the same material, and, according to the fashion of the day, he wore powder and a sword.

Rousseau was much below the middle height, and inclined to be stout; he wore a short round wig with curls, something like that worn by George the Third, and what coachmen used to wear in this country, and which custom is still continued in some families of the old school; he generally dressed in a snuff-coloured suit, very plain, and much resembling the present garb of the Quakers; but at one period of his life he adopted the Armenian costume, wearing a long robe, trimmed with fur, and cap of the same material.

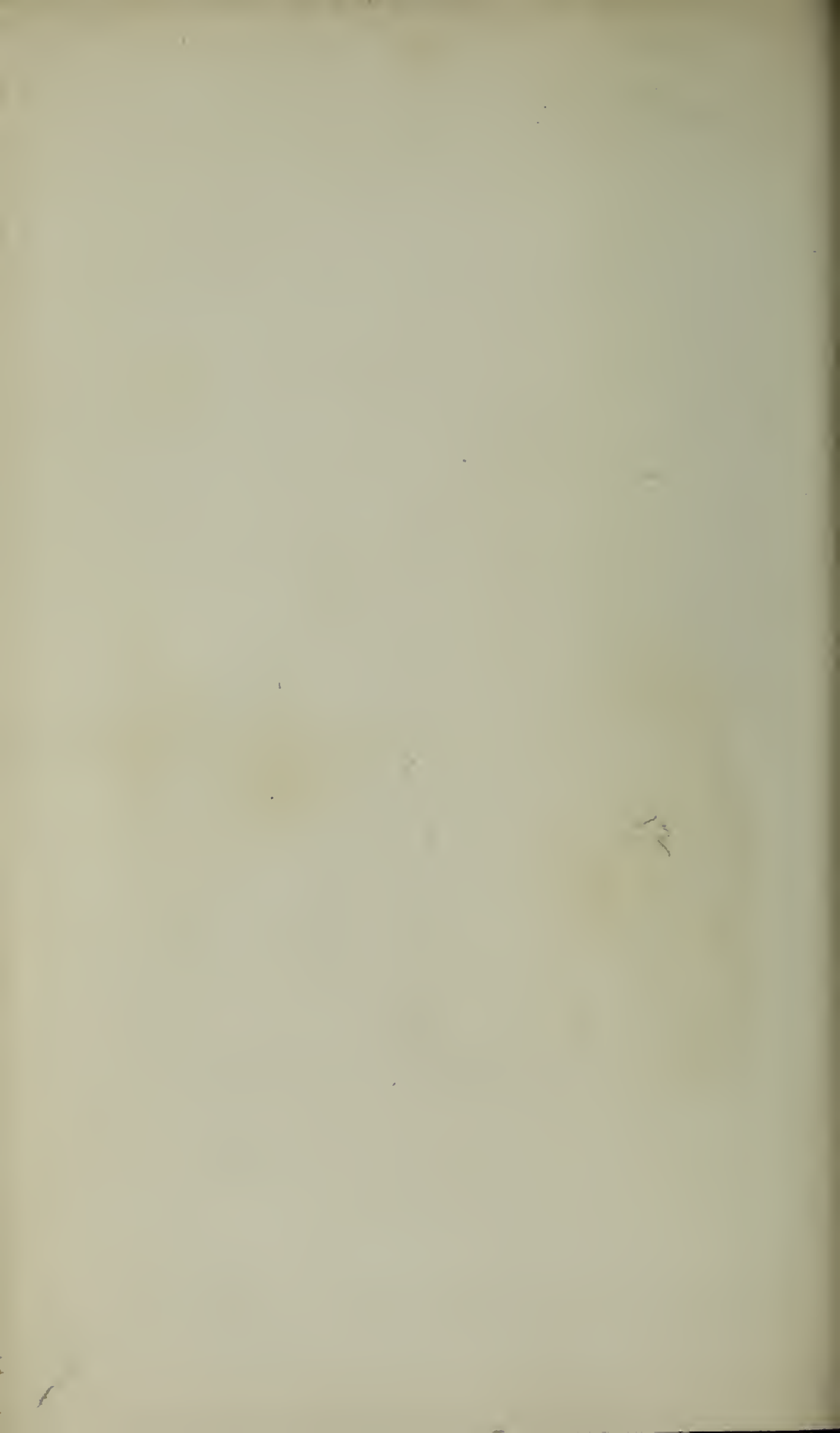




Sur Joshua Reynolds 1778.

F.W. Ballantyne Sc.

## GEORGE III.



121 13 192 206



*A. Lacourchur del.*

*Mondain sc.*

LAFAYETTE



He was very fond of the Swiss mode of living; therefore found the table of M. Curtius to his taste.

Dr. Franklin, Madame Tussaud describes as having been an agreeable companion; his personal appearance was that of the most perfect simplicity, and his manners truly amiable: she well remembers dancing with him on one occasion. He was a stout man, about five feet ten inches in height; his eyes were grey, his complexion light; he dressed in black; his clothes were cut in the old style; he was remarked for having particularly fine legs; his hair was very long and grey.

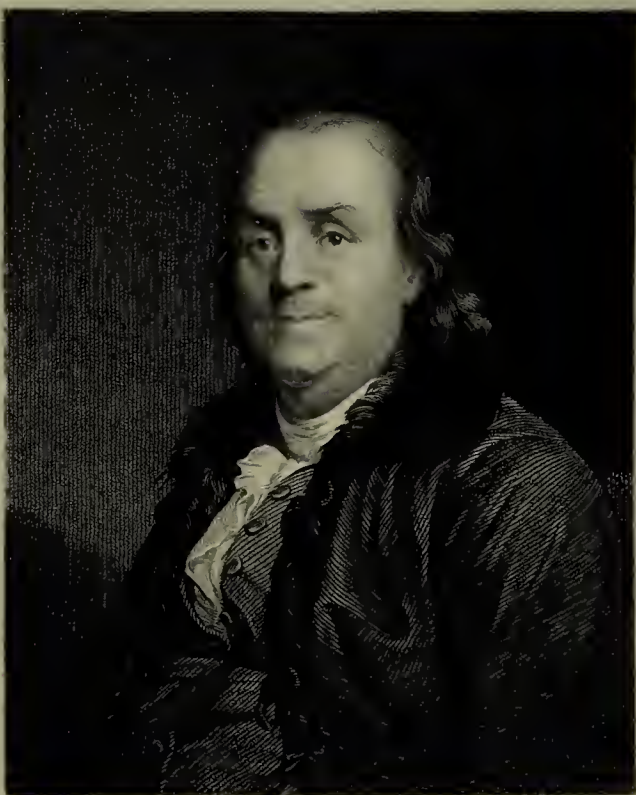
The Marquis de la Fayette was then a tall, handsome young man, dressed in the costume then worn by a gentleman who affected not the extreme of fashion, nor the reverse; he was elegant in his manners, full of vivacity, and extremely enthusiastic; an ardent advocate for liberty, to the indulgence and dissemination of which feeling may be imputed much that has since befallen France. He was constantly with Franklin, and from him La Fayette imbibed those ideas which led him to cross the Atlantic, to aid the Americans in what he considered their struggle for freedom; and whilst amongst them, his romantic ideas of liberty, which had been

engendered in France, acquired additional force ; and, mentally planning the sublimest, although the wildest, theories regarding the forms of government, he returned to France, hoping there to realize the Utopia of his imagination. Well-meaning, but short-sighted mortal ! how little did he foresee the dreadful effects which ever must arise from *suddenly* conferring liberty on an enslaved and uneducated people !\* and with what horror

\* During an interesting conversation which took place at the apartments of the editor at Paris, a few months prior to the death of La Fayette, respecting the different forms of government, he observed, that the approaches of liberty ought always to be very gradual, and not conferred *at once* upon those who had lived in a state of slavery under an arbitrary power, and without the benefit of education ; which opinion was founded upon the long experience of a life which had been ever devoted to that subject. Although bent with age, the same philanthropy and energetic love of freedom glowed within him, as that which characterised his youth, but tempered with maturer judgment ; hence, when the Revolution of the three days took place, and he was called upon as the arbiter of France respecting her government, he decided for monarchy, with liberal institutions ; but observed, that, although a pledge was given for the promotion of the latter, yet it had never been redeemed : and he sighed as he made that declaration. He also stated, that he considered that the French had hardly emerged a sufficient time from the despotism of Napoleon to be in a fit state for a Republic.



26 13



From a French Painting

Engraved by T. Wright

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, L.L.D., F.R.S.

did he look back upon the work himself had made, whilst he was compelled to shrink from its ravages with shuddering disgust! From what comparatively irrelevant and unsuspected causes spring the most mighty events, which shake the power of kingdoms and of empires! as, to Dr. Franklin's visit to Paris may be attributed the primary cause of the French Revolution, as La Fayette was not alone in becoming the disciple of the transatlantic philosopher; for the minds of numbers of young enthusiasts amongst the French nobility also became impregnated with the seeds of republicanism, which, quickly germinating, were soon extended to all parts of France, and La Fayette's arrival at once precipitated their maturity.

The Count de Mirabeau was five feet ten, and proportionately stout; wore a profusion of his own hair, powdered, ever in a wild state; he usually dressed in black corded velvet, and adhered to the old fashion in regard to the make of his costume. He was much pitted with the small-pox, and had very dark eyes, and his countenance was particularly animated when speaking; his powers of oratory were considered to exceed those of any other individual who figured in the



Revolution; but their merits suffered much detraction from his violence and proneness to revenge. He was supposed, however, to have been a sincere patriot, whether mistaken or otherwise, as to the means he adopted of serving his country. He used often to dine at M. Curtius's; but Madame Tussaud states, that so much was Mirabeau addicted to inebriety, that, before he quitted the house, he became so disgusting, that her uncle always declared he never would invite him again; yet, when Mirabeau paid his next visit, such were the effects of his fascination, that he was sure to receive from M. Curtius another invitation, who, forgetting all that was disagreeable in the talented orator, was charmed with the engaging powers of his conversation. Although of noble birth, to display his contempt of rank and title, he took a shop, and sold cloth by the yard. He was a great libertine and spendthrift. Having dissipated a large fortune, he became overwhelmed with debts and embarrassment. There was an obscurity about his death: some suppose he was poisoned. He retained his firmness to the last moment, and as he resigned his breath, his hand wrote—"to sleep."



*A la gauche del*

*Mondani se*

MIRABEAU

78 16



During Madame Tussaud's residence with her uncle, she had early imbibed the greatest taste for that art in which he so much excelled, but in which his niece so closely imitated him, that it was impossible to distinguish as to the degrees of excellence between their performances. At that period, modelling in wax was much in vogue, in which representations of flowers, fruit, and other subjects, were often most beautifully executed; and to such a perfection had Madame Tussaud arrived in giving character and accuracy to her portraits, that, whilst still very young, to her was confided the task of taking casts from the heads of Voltaire, Rousseau, Franklin, Mirabeau, and the principal characters of that period, who most patiently submitted themselves to the hands of the fair artist. The cast which she took from the face of Voltaire was only two months before he died. M. Curtius, in addition to his talent as a modeller, also excelled in enamel paintings; but to his extremely correct judgment in regard to pictures by the ancient masters, he was mostly indebted for the fortune he acquired, frequently purchasing originals at a very moderate price, and disposing of them at a rate equal to their real value.

## CHAPTER II.

VOLTAIRE CROWNED—CALLAS'S EXTRAORDINARY CASE—  
PRINCESS ELIZABETH—HER VIRTUES—HER PENSIONERS  
—HER OCCUPATIONS—HER HABITS OF LIFE—PALACE  
OF VERSAILLES—ITS MAGNIFICENCE—ITS COURT—ITS  
GAJETIES—ITS THEATRE—ITS GARDENS—ITS WATER-  
WORKS, ETC.—CUSTOMS OBSERVED AT THAT PERIOD.

AMONGST other interesting circumstances which Madame Tussaud remembers, which excited at the period much sensation, was the crowning of Voltaire at the theatre of the Italian Opera, for the benefit of the descendants of Callas. The prices were doubled, and the house was crowded to excess, and the enthusiasm which was displayed upon the occasion exceeded any thing which she had at that time ever witnessed. He was afterwards crowned at the French theatre, in honour of a piece which he had written and brought before the public, from whom it elicited the most unbounded commendations, and, in every respect,

was completely successful. Although at so advanced an age, he displayed the most lively expressions of delight, as he received the tokens of admiration with which he was invested by his applauding countrymen. In regard to the affair of Callas, Voltaire did, indeed, richly deserve the praise of every lover of justice; and, as the circumstances connected with that extraordinary case may not be known to the majority of my readers, I shall give a brief statement of that dreadful event, which created the most powerful sensation throughout the whole of France, having brought a father to execution, and plunged a family into ruin, being a dire memento of the cruelty and injustice of the French laws at that period, as also of their maladministration.

Madame Tussaud still retains a clear recollection of the following particulars respecting the condemnation of Callas. He was a Protestant, and resided at Toulouse, and being very strict in his religious principles, felt much distressed and indignant at his son's attaching himself to a Catholic young lady; much acrimony had passed between the father and son upon the subject, and the latter having been found hanging,

and his parent discovered in the act of cutting him down, it was presumed that the father had been instrumental in his son's death. Callas was immediately taken into custody, tried, and condemned for the murder of his own child, and sentenced to be broken upon the wheel; which was carried into execution,—the distracted parent expiring under the most excruciating tortures. By an ancient and unjust law of France, when any one was guilty of murdering his offspring, his property was confiscated, by which means the family at large were punished for the crimes of one of its members, by being overwhelmed with poverty; and even a stigma was attached to them. Such was the illiberality of thinking which pervaded the public mind at that period. In pursuance of this iniquitous law, the family of Callas were deprived, therefore, of their property, and doomed to penury. Many years after the event had occurred, a circumstance accidentally came to the ear of Voltaire, which induced him to think that Callas had not been guilty of the crime for which he had been executed, but that the son had himself put an end to his own existence. Voltaire neglected no means whatever, to collect evidence to prove the suicide,

(2)

21 3 4 5 6 7





MAD<sup>E</sup> ÉLISABETH.

and succeeded in so doing, to the thorough conviction of the Parliament of Toulouse ; a reversal of the decree of confiscation was procured, and the family of Callas not only had their estates restored to them, but such was the general sympathy excited by their case, that a benefit was given them at the Italian Opera. Perhaps there is not any act of Voltaire which redounds more to his honour, than the immense pains he took, and the deep interest he developed, in the exertions which he made for the unfortunate family of Callas.

Amongst the different members of the royal family, who were often accustomed to call in at M. Curtius's apartments, and admire his works, and those of his niece, was Madame Elizabeth, the king's sister ; and being desirous herself of learning the art of modelling in wax, Madame Tussaud was appointed to teach that princess, who, from having her young protégée often with her, became so attached to her, that she applied to M. Curtius to permit his niece to reside at the palace of Versailles, Madame Elizabeth desiring to have the constant enjoyment of Madame Tussaud's society.

Had not the rank and misfortunes of Madame Elizabeth claimed the sympathy of posterity, her



virtues alone so endeared her to those who knew her, that her memory would still have been indelibly impressed upon the hearts of those who enjoyed the charm of her friendship. She was strictly religious, and charitable, in the purest sense of the word, in all her thoughts and actions; benevolence, and an excess of generosity, characterized all she did: in fact, so amiable does Madame Tussaud represent her to have been, that even at this distant period she cannot speak of her without shedding tears—the merited tributes of affection and gratitude for the numerous kindnesses she had personally experienced from the Princess.

She evinced her attachment to Madame Tussaud in the most flattering manner; amongst other instances, she was required by Madame Elizabeth to sleep in the next room to her, in order to be always near her. Often she confided to her young friend the office of conveying alms to her pensioners; and on several occasions, the female who resided with Rousseau would come to the palace, and state that he was in some critical embarrassment, and would be sent to prison for a debt which he owed, if not paid within a certain time. Madame Elizabeth, ever alive to the distresses of others,

would the next day order a carriage for Madame Tussaud to proceed to Paris with the sum adequate to relieve Rousseau from his difficulties; but if the amount sent by the Princess exceeded the absolute necessities of the poor author, he would insist upon Madame Tussaud's returning the overplus to his royal benefactress; which circumstance generally occurred, as she, ever generous, sought rather to contribute more than would supply the exigencies of the moment, than such a sum as would leave him, after they were provided for, deficient of further means. The succour which she afforded Rousseau is the more remarkable, as his principles on theological subjects were known to be so completely at variance with her own: but, although extremely devout, she was not uncharitable towards those who differed with her in opinion on matters of religion.

So munificent was Madame Elizabeth in dispensing her benefactions for the alleviation of the condition of the unfortunate, that she generally anticipated her allowance, and has frequently borrowed from Madame Tussaud, rather than reject the appeal of an individual who, she thought, merited relief. She had a certain number of

pensioners, who existed but upon her generosity ; but she generally displayed much discrimination with regard to the objects on whom she bestowed her bounty, taking much pains to ascertain whether or not they were persons who merited her notice ; and she was particularly anxious to relieve old people, who had become the victims of unmerited adversity.

The Princess would frequently rise at six, and ride for an hour or two ; and having breakfasted, she would occupy herself with tambour-working, reading, writing, and sometimes playing upon the harpsichord, which, with other elegant amusements, generally employed the greater portion of her time. She was very fond of modelling in wax, figures of Christ, the Virgin Mary, and other holy subjects, many of which she gave away to her friends. But one of her occupations strongly exemplifies the temper of the times. It was much the custom, if any person was afflicted in the arm or leg, to send a representation of the limb affected to some church ; which is still a frequent practice in France, particularly in the provinces, hoping that the saint to whom it might be dedicated would effect a cure, or intercede with a

(15)





Poursui, jeune Dauphin, sçilices de la France  
 De ton auguste Père imite la vaillance,  
 Son amour pour l'Etat, sa douceur, sa bonté,  
 Ce Héros si chéri, ce Roy si respecté,  
 Après t'avoir donné naissance,  
 Te trace le chemin de l'immortalité.

*M. Morand*

*à Paris chez Peul rue S. Jacques pres les Mathurins.*

higher power to restore the member to its pristine vigour. Madame Elizabeth, therefore, with pious zeal, would often model in wax the legs and arms of decrepit persons, who desired it, which were afterwards suspended at the churches of St. Genevieve, St. Sulpice, and des Capucins du Murché des enfans rouge. What were the effects of these remedies, Madame Tussaud did not state, nor was it the business of the biographer to inquire.

Madame Elizabeth was remarkably strict in her observance of religious duties; she was in the regular habit of confessing every Saturday, and of taking the sacrament every Sunday; the Abbé Edgeworth was her confessor, and ranked as one of her most intimate friends. Those from whom she the most frequently received visits, and to whom she appeared to be much attached, were the Princess de Lamballe, Mesdames Adelaide and Louise, the aunts of the king, the Marchionesses de Siviac and de Conflans, and Madame Magot, who was the governess of the Dauphin and Dauphiness (termed the children of France). Of the gentlemen who used to be often admitted by the Princess, were Cardinal Rohan, and the Archbishop of Paris; she was, besides, in daily and

almost constant communication with most of the members of the royal family.

In person, Madame Elizabeth was rather handsome than otherwise, somewhat below the middle stature; she had blue eyes, and a fair complexion, and light hair, powdered; latterly she became very stout, but ever remained elegant in her deportment, and most amiable in her manners, and was always very affable towards her inferiors; was very regular in her manner of living; dined at four, retired early, and seldom gave parties; like all the French royal family, she was particularly partial to the Swiss, which was one, perhaps, amongst other causes, of her evincing such a predilection in favour of Madame Tussaud.

The palace of Versailles, where Madame Elizabeth resided, with the rest of the royal family, is justly celebrated as being one of the most magnificent in the world; and however we now behold with wonder its fine elevation, its grand façade, its gorgeous gilded rooms, its beautiful paintings, and every attribute which splendour could bestow upon the mansion of a monarch; yet, if such grandeur can dazzle our imagination





F. Koenig

2

✓





whilst uninhabited, and comparatively abandoned, how much more brilliant must have been the effect, when its vast apartments were sumptuously furnished, and occupied by princes and nobles, who united every grace that the polish of manners, the elegance of address, and the richness of costume could confer! But the same walls have long since been pervaded with an air of heavy, majestic gloom, where immense saloons are seen, and not a being is beheld, nor a sound heard, but the echo of one's own footsteps, awakening but a sombre train of contemplation, whilst the mind anxiously recurs to the century past, and pictures to itself the gay groups of courtiers which once adorned its spacious galleries and halls.\*

\* Louis Philippe has recently restored the palace of Versailles to all its pristine beauty, and has, in some degree, perhaps, rendered it an object of still higher interest than ever; from the lower stories, even to the attics, all being covered with pictures, illustrative of the history of France, from the remotest period to the present time. One gallery contains the representations of the principal battles gained by France, in which those of Napoleon have not been forgotten; indeed, the present King of the French has, with much liberality, neglected no opportunity of doing honour to the memory of Buonaparte, having had his statue placed in the Place

At the period Madame Tussaud was living with the Princess Elizabeth, at the palace of Versailles, then might the court be stated to be revelling in the acme of its gaiety. In the preceding reign, pleasure, luxury, dissipation, and even debauchery, had arrived at their climax ; but when Louis the Sixteenth, with Marie Antoinette, ascended the throne, although all that was splendid, with every display of wealth and grandeur in the fêtes and entertainments, still remained, yet they were, in

---

Vendome, and at the Invalids ; and by other means has testified the highest sense of his extraordinary genius.

The bed-chamber of Louis the Fourteenth has been re-gilded, and decorated in every possible manner, so as to render it precisely similar to the state in which it was kept when inhabited by the *grande monarque*, even as regards every article of furniture ; and is certainly calculated to impress the beholder with the idea that he is viewing a realization of the gorgeous splendour described in the Arabian Nights, of fairy palaces ; which appear but as the phantoms of the imagination, until Versailles has been visited.

On the whole, for those who love to dwell on the various epochs of history, and to see them represented in their different stages, and for those who are fond of the arts, Versailles now contains the highest attractions. One room in particular possesses a peculiar interest, containing the portraits of all the most celebrated generals which France has ever produced, executed by the best masters.







XXVI

(15)

25



*View of the city of New York, from the river.*

29

some degree, divested of the vice and licentiousness which were uncontrollably apparent throughout the reign of their predecessor. A higher cultivation of the arts, the improving state of literature, the study of different accomplishments, an increased attention to the various branches of education, all contributed to introduce a greater degree of refinement in the Court of Versailles, than at that of any other throughout Europe, whilst it was as unrivalled for its brilliance and its gaiety; for France had gathered there her beauty and her chivalry. Such a court, presided over by a queen whose personal charms were only equalled by the elegance and affability of her deportment, operated as a magnet, which attracted the majority of the French nobility. All strove to pay their court to the rising sun; all were endeavouring to outvie each other in the strain of compliment with which they addressed their royal mistress, whose superior qualifications justly commanded their admiration, whilst a constant attempt at expressing their deep sense of her perfections created a high-flown style of language, and an habitual tone of gallantry, until it became the vogue for all females to be addressed in an exalted vein

of imagery, ever intended to convey flattery, yet in such a form, that it should not shock the ear by too direct an appeal to the understanding, leaving, as it were, a veil, however faint, to be removed, before the naked compliment could appear; hence a figurative mode of speech and an excess of politeness were engendered, which could only gratify when accompanied, as they then were, by an elegance of mien, and a grace of manner, which gave a blandishment to every word and action which emanated from the French noblesse of that period.

Whatever could be added to the fascination of colloquial powers, by adorning the person, was not neglected; the expense and richness displayed in their costumes far exceeded that which is exhibited in the present day, particularly as regards the men; the rich and costly embroidery with which their drapery was then decked, had a far more brilliant effect than the plain coat and waistcoat of our own times; lace frills, powder, a sword, and diamond buckles, also much contributed to give eclat to the male costume of that day, whilst the stomachers of the females were often one blaze of jewels.



But with the soft and gentle manners of the women, and the gallant and chivalric tone of the men, a constant air of extreme gaiety was united, moving, as they were, in a vortex of pleasure. They had nought to employ their minds, but to devise new inventions for varying their enjoyments; but whilst experiencing a succession of these luxurious delights, whilst following a career of extravagant dissipation, and whilst basking in the lap of voluptuous ecstasy, it must not be imagined that the pleasant vices were wholly banished from the palace of Versailles. Gaming, in particular, predominated to an excess, the Queen and Princess losing deeply, whilst the Duke of Orleans won to an immense amount. Intrigues of various descriptions were by no means strangers, although not so prevalent as during the reign of Louis the Fifteenth; the habitual pursuit of amusement within the walls of Versailles, the constantly conforming to the habits and etiquette of the court, had engendered a love of dress, and a degree of effeminacy in the men, although their courage was ever the same,—being then, as now, always ready to defend their honour with their swords. The only manly recreation which was



pursued, was that of hunting, which was at that period, perhaps, a more favourite pastime than it has ever since been at the French court.

But let us turn, awhile, from those scenes of revelry, from those gorgeous assemblies, where wealth was lavished with a reckless hand, where profusion and luxury abounded, even to satiety, where the cup of pleasure was quaffed till its votaries were bewildered with delirium of enjoyment; and let us behold the source from whence came the means to supply those costly banquets. And what do we see but an impoverished country,—a peasantry in the last stages of deprivation and misery, by the people being so oppressively and injudiciously taxed, that the cultivator, on whom the burden principally fell, could scarcely, even by his hard-earned labour, obtain a miserable sustenance, the major part of his produce being absorbed by the exactions of the state? An English author, who travelled in France at that period, states, that he has seen a plough drawn by a wretched horse, a cow, an ass, and a goat, whilst a peasant, without shoes or stockings, guided it, as a half-naked urchin was endeavouring to whip his team forward. This, we must suppose, is an exaggerated picture; but

certain it is, that the excess of extravagance into which the French court and nobility entered, derived their principal support from the sweat of the peasant's brow ; as France was never a great commercial country : therefore, landed property was the source from whence the nobles chiefly derived their wealth.

Within the palace of Versailles is a most splendid theatre, the decorations of which are of a magnificent description. Madame Tussaud states, that within its richly gilded walls were performed Italian operas, and French plays, the audience consisting entirely of the royal family, and such of the nobility as happened to be at the court. When any ambassador, or individual to whom it was deemed requisite to pay particular attention, was invited, a play was always acted, expressly for the purpose of paying him a distinguished compliment, and the best performers which France could produce were selected ; and, as might be imagined, the performances being of a superior description, the theatre formed one of the most rational and delightful amusements of any that were offered within the palace of Versailles.

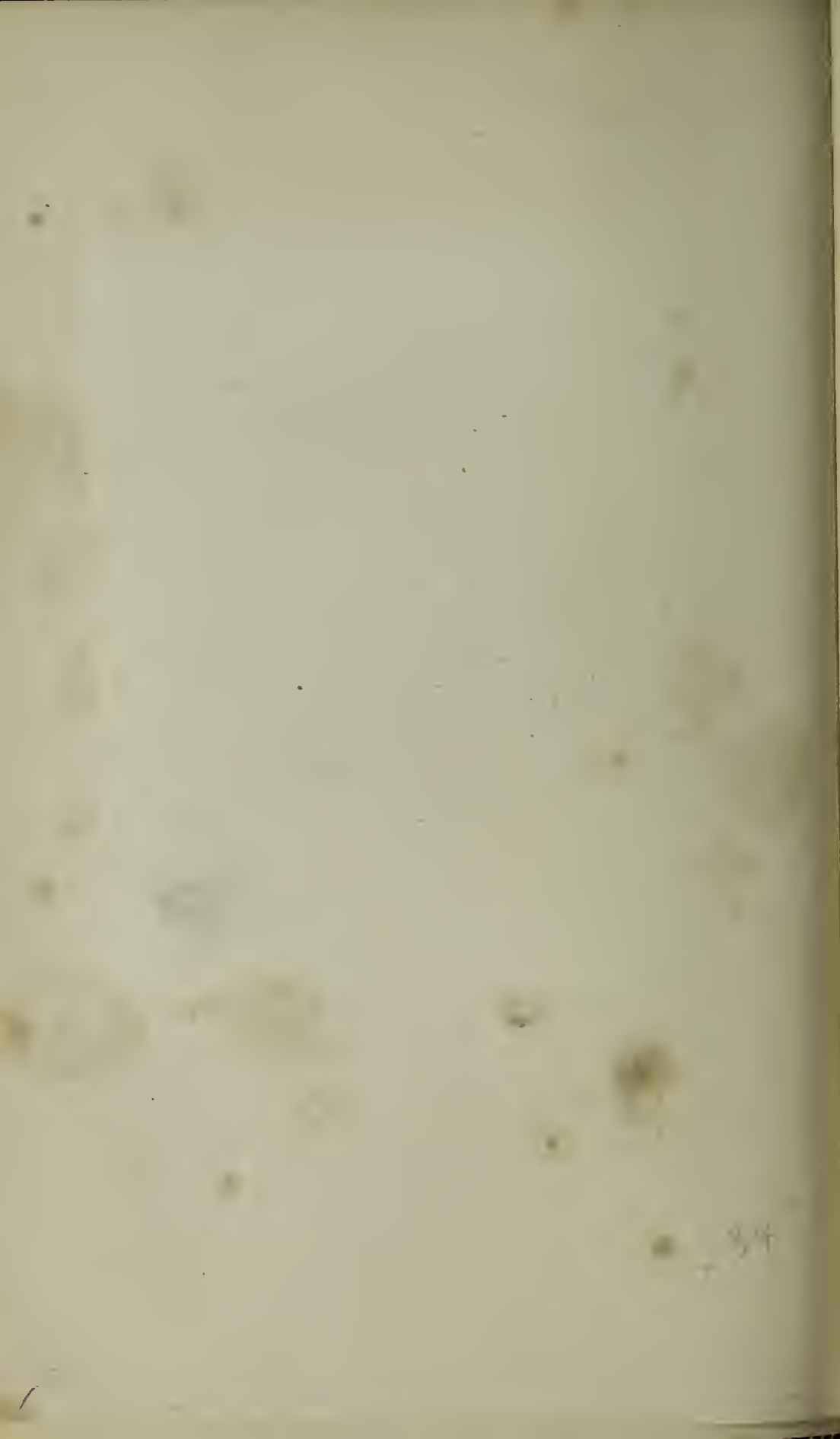
The gardens, Madame Tussaud states, at that

period, formed one of the greatest attractions to the public in general. As they are, no doubt, known to the major part of my readers, I shall not enter into a detailed description of them, which would be but a repetition of what has been given in so many works ; suffice it to say, they are the most magnificent that can be imagined of that peculiar style which was in vogue at that day, but the stiffness and uniformity of which offends the eye which has been accustomed to a better taste ; however, the orangery, the parterres of flowers, the walks, the statues, the fountains, are always beautiful in themselves, viewed individually ; the shrubs are of all the varieties that can be imagined, and every charm that nature could afford, with regard to the material with which the gardens are furnished, is in them to be found : it has been the spoiling hand of man alone which has marred the arrangement of nature's gifts, by clipping the trees and placing all in regular lines. The public were always permitted to walk, if full dressed, in these gardens, and the royal family would make them their promenade at the same time, and mix with the people in the most affable manner ; and persons, in general, were on such occasions quite enchanted



*Louis XVI.*

A stylized, cursive signature or monogram, likely representing the artist or publisher of the engraving. It features a large, sweeping initial 'L' followed by several vertical strokes.





with the demeanour of their majesties, and the princes and princesses by whom they were accompanied, many of the nobility also attending them.

The water-works in the gardens of Versailles are supposed to be the most perfect and beautiful of any in Europe; and as they played almost every day at the time Madame Tussaud was residing in the palace, they were the means of drawing an immense number of people, who, gratified at so splendid a sight, lost no opportunity of indulging themselves with the delightful recreation which a trip to Versailles afforded.

Amongst other appurtenances contained within the walls of this palace, is a chapel of which the architecture and the decorations are the most rich and splendid that could possibly be imagined, and thither the royal family repaired to hear mass every morning; and once a week, being Sunday, after, returning from prayer, there was a grand couvert, at which the royal family dined in public. The table was in the form of a horse-shoe, the *Cent Suisse* (or Swiss body-guard), standing nearly close together, formed a circle around it, and through, or rather between them, the spectators were permitted to view the august party whilst they were dining.



To this spectacle any one had access, provided they were full-dressed, that is, having a bag wig, sword, and silk stockings: even if their clothes were threadbare, they were not turned back; nor were they admitted, if ever so well clad, if without the appendages which the etiquette required. The costume of the Cent Suisse was magnificent, being the same as that worn by Henry the Fourth, consisting of a hat with three white feathers, short robe, red pantaloons, or long stockings, all in one, slashed at the top with white silk, black shoes with buckles, sash, with a sword and halbert. The royal family generally remained three quarters of an hour at table.



FRANCIS I

(48)

37



Benezack

T W Harland

M A R I E A N T O I N E T T E .

### CHAPTER III.

MARIE ANTOINETTE — HER VIRTUES — HABITS AND TASTES  
— LOUIS THE SIXTEENTH — HIS GENERAL CHARACTER  
— HIS AFFABILITY — ENTERTAINMENTS IN THE GARDENS  
OF VERSAILLES BY NIGHT — THEIR ENCHANTING EFFECT  
— BALLS WITHIN THE PALACE — DREADFUL CONTRAST  
DURING THE REVOLUTION — THE KING'S EVIL FOREBODINGS  
— ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF THE QUEEN — BENEVOLENCE OF  
LOUIS — HIS DEVOTION AND PIETY — MENAGE OF MADAME  
ELIZABETH — ANECDOTE OF LOUIS THE SIXTEENTH — RE-  
MONSTRANCES OF LOUIS THE SIXTEENTH — THE QUEEN  
PREVAILS — GENERAL EXTRAVAGANCE — ARRIVAL OF  
FRANKLIN — THE RESPECT HE INSPIRES.

MARIE ANTOINETTE, the Queen of Louis the Sixteenth, Madame Tussaud describes, as combining every attribute which could be united, to constitute loveliness in woman; possessing youth, beauty, grace, and elegance, to a degree, perhaps, never surpassed, a sweetness and fascination in her manners, enchanting all who ever had the happiness to be greeted by the beam of her smile, in



which there was a witchery that has more than once converted the fury of her most brutal enemies into admiration. She was above the middle height, and had a commanding air, but such as did not exact, but that won obedience; her complexion was so extremely fair, that Madame Le Brun, the celebrated portrait painter of that period, observed, when taking the picture of the Queen, that it was impossible for the art of colouring to render justice to the exquisite delicacy and transparence of her skin; her eyes were blue, and the expression peculiarly soft. Her hair was light, and she always wore powder; she was rather inclined to *en bon point*, but not to a degree to alter the naturally graceful form of her figure; her bust and waist were of the most perfect symmetry; her feet were small, and her hands remarkably beautiful; whether sitting or walking, her deportment was such as ever to display both dignity and ease; in fact, an innate grace appeared to pervade all her actions; her voice, even when speaking, was particularly harmonious, and she sung with much feeling and sweetness; she was perfectly fluent in the French language, and, in her mode of expression, there was a simple elegance, which ever



*Marie Antoinette, reine de France  
archiduchesse d'Autriche \* 1793*



imparted an irresistible charm to all her conversation.

So fair a being, and one who occupied so exalted a station, could not fail of constantly meeting with the poison of adulation; but it never sullied the purity of her heart, at least, as far as Madame Tussaud was enabled to judge, and she formed her opinion from a thorough knowledge of the character of Marie Antoinette, which she conceived she had the best opportunity of acquiring, from having so long lived under the same roof as her royal mistress. That she was fond of pleasure, dress, and admiration, there can be no doubt; and that to the latter she might lend too willing an ear, is possible; but that she ever was induced to be guilty of any dereliction from morality, Madame Tussaud regards as the foulest calumny.

The Queen was very partial to riding on horseback; and, on such occasions used to wear a green riding habit, splendidly embroidered with silver, and a Spanish hat with feathers, presenting so charming a picture, as she sat her horse with graceful ease, that, had she been but a private individual, she must have still rivetted the attention

of every beholder by the elegance and beauty of her person.

Louis the Sixteenth was a man of portly appearance, certainly rather handsome than otherwise; he was nearly five feet ten in height, but rather stouter than consistent with the ideas we form of a handsome figure. He was decidedly an intellectual man, however he might lack that nerve and decision of character which was so peculiarly demanded by the extraordinary events which took place during his reign, and the very critical positions in which he was placed. He did not enter freely into all the extravagance and dissipation of the court, but wanted firmness and resolution to repress those costly banquets, and expensive nights of revelry, in which he would not participate. Instead of joining the gay throng, he would oft retire to pursue his studies. Hunting was his most favourite amusement; but, singular to relate, Madame Tussaud declares that he was so partial to making locks, that he was engaged in that occupation for some hours every day, and that many of those now on the doors of the palace of Versailles were made by him. He was extremely





*T. Freeman del.*

*C'est le récit des vertus dont brilla ta carrière  
Et des sublimes traits de ton heure dernière  
Les siècles à venir partageant nos regrets  
Diront: le juste ciel a puni les Français.*

*DUCROC...DE...S...*

*'Sublime, prepared an earthly crown to wear!  
'In thy last hour above all kingdoms borne!  
'Ages like us shall bless thee sacred King!  
'And volve crises with cyphers bring.*

*Lord Macdonald.*

London Published March 15. 1793. by Freeman & Co. 95, Strand.



affable in his manners, totally devoid of hauteur, and appeared generally cheerful; would frequently visit his sister, Madame Elizabeth, when Madame Tussaud, and other ladies, who might be present, would offer to retire; but he would seldom permit them. On one occasion she particularly remembers his stating, that he wished to speak to his sister, the tone implying that it was on a subject of importance, and Madame Tussaud rose to depart, but the King would not allow her, saying, "*Restez, restez, mademoiselle;*" he then entered into conversation with his sister, which was carried on in rather a low voice, he appearing to press her to comply with some request, which she seemed to state was not in her power, when suddenly the King arose from his chair, and turning round upon his heel, said, "*Alors je suis tracassé de tous cotes*" (then I am disappointed on all sides). Madame Tussaud suspected that it was an application for a loan of money from Madame Elizabeth, which she was seldom in a position to have it in her power to grant.

Madame Tussaud had often opportunities of conversing with Louis the Sixteenth, and ever found him very easy and unreserved in his manner,

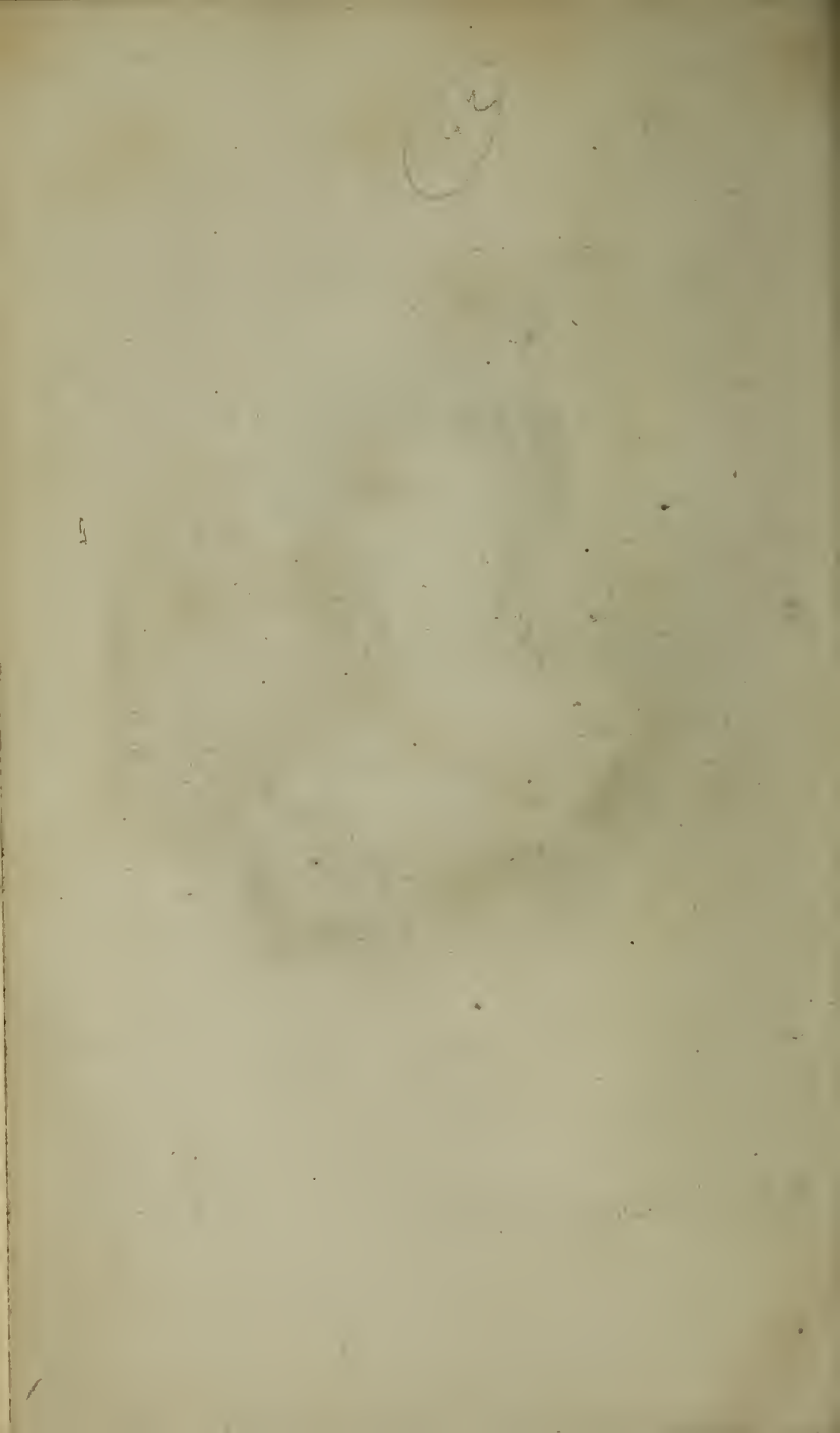
which was untainted with any assumption of pride or superiority, and his demeanour perfectly free from that appearance of condescension, or air of protection, which persons of his rank so often adopt towards their inferiors.

Amongst the various descriptions of fêtes and entertainments which took place at Versailles, Madame Tussaud states, that none had a more beautiful effect than those which were given on fine summer evenings, when the gardens were illuminated, and the waters playing; the variegated lamps were so introduced about the marble fountains, that they appeared as if mingled with the waters, communicating to their bright silver sheets all the resplendence of the prismatic colours which every where sparkled, as they reflected thousands of rays, which were emitted from innumerable lights, shedding their lustre in as many tints as the rainbow could describe. The most beautiful echoes also filled the air, produced from silver horns, played by skilful musicians, who were judiciously placed in the numerous arbours, bowers, and grottos, with which the gardens abound; the melodious tones from one horn were scarcely suffered to melt in air, before its fading note was heard from an



MARIE ANTOINETTE,





opposite grove, gradually swelling into its round and fullest force, then gently dying away, until lost in the breeze, or hushed by the sound of falling waters, till again the ear would catch the more powerful notes of horns playing together in parts, and ending in a continued succession of the most harmonious strains. Hundreds of orange trees were placed at certain intervals throughout the gardens, scenting the air with most delicious perfumes. Is it, then, surprising, that as many as a hundred thousand persons have been present at the same time to witness such a spectacle, where, in fact, several senses at once were gratified? —the sight, which was completely dazzled by the number of brilliant objects which, on all sides, were presented to the view; the hearing, by the exquisite sounds which, without intermission, were ever filling the air with their melodious notes, whilst the scent was greeted by the exquisite odours arising from beds of flowers, and the blossoms of the orange and myrtle, which were distributed in profusion around: in fact, a stranger, on first entering these elysian gardens, appeared as it were bewildered with delight, and as if transported to some fairy scene of enchantment.

The royal family, Madame Tussaud states, would sometimes, with the nobles of their court, walk for a time amongst the people; and at others, assemble in the great balcony of the palace, and appear to receive the utmost delight at viewing so large a concourse of people, all dressed in gay attire, and whose countenances unfeignedly bespoke the excess of happiness which filled their hearts. Before midnight the public would gradually retire from the gardens, peaceably and cheerfully, to their homes; the royal party, with their courtiers, would re-enter their gilded saloons; music's inspiring strain was the welcome herald which proclaimed all prepared for the opening ball, and many young hearts beat with pleasure to the joyful sound. Marie Antoinette, ever peerless, both in rank and beauty, would first (with the king, who was unrivalled in the accomplishment of dancing,) elegantly glide through the graceful movements of the minuet; then followed the sprightly gavotte, when many bright eyes sparkled with delight, whilst the smile of joy mantled on beauty's cheek, "as they tripped it on the light fantastic toe," or floated through the varied mazes of the favourite Cotillon. Amongst



MARIE ANTOINETTE.

Publie par Fume Paris.





the numerous females, whose personal charms were the theme of admiration, the most celebrated were the Duchess de Montmorenci, and the Comtess de Clermont, whilst the Comte d'Artois, (since Charles the Tenth), the Dukes de Choiseul, de Rochambeau, de Grammont, and Comte de Dillon (surnamed Le Beau Dillon), ranked as the most stylish and finest young men of the court.

During the interval of the dances, whilst the fair were reposing from the fatigue of pleasure, then was the moment for the accomplished courtier to display the powers of his art, in an age when compliment, wit, and repartee were considered as qualifications indispensable for those admitted within the precincts of the royal saloons; all essayed their utmost efforts to outshine each other in the delicacy of their flattery, and in every finesse of gallantry; thus, while the lady listened to her *soi disant* adorer, her countenance, glowing with delight, would bespeak the tale to which she lent an ear, ever calculated to raise her in her own estimation, whilst the attitude and gesticulation of her elegant admirer alone would proclaim the theme of his eloquence. Groups such as these then filled the drawing-rooms; and those who

breathed the soft balm of adulation were themselves as gratified as could be their fair and susceptible auditors, whilst an expression of joyous feeling beamed from every feature, and "all went merrily as a marriage bell." Alas, poor deluded beings! how little did they think, that the splendid suite of apartments, with their gilded cornices and painted ceilings, filled with beings on whom every artificial aid had been lavished to endow them with grace and elegance, clothed in drapery, glittering with embroidery and jewels, in a few short months would be polluted by the vulgar tread of the lowest wretches which the dregs of Paris could disgorge, of ruffians of the coarsest mien, who, with bare and blood-stained arms, vociferating their hideous yells, bellowing from room to room, with horrid oaths and imprecations, calling for revenge upon the royal inmates of the palace, turned that which had so late been a scene of revelry and pleasure, into one of brutal riot and slaughter: yet such was the fact; the burdens upon the people, and the bondage in which they were held by the nobles, became insufferable; the string was too tightly drawn, and at length it snapped, and no powers then could re-unite the

rcbel cords, once set free ; anarchy followed, and, too late, the oppressors saw their error, and that they had carried their tyranny one point too far.

It cannot be denied, that the royal family were most generous in the sacrifices they made, and the sums they gave away, and thousands, no doubt, were relieved by their bounty ; but all their efforts could not ameliorate the condition of the millions who were suffering from the deeply-rooted corruption of the government, and the maladministration of the laws and of justice in general, particularly throughout the country, by the provincial parliaments.

The king, being a reflecting character, became often pensive, and, it is thought, foresaw and dreaded the coming storm ; but although possessed of physical, he had not mental, courage sufficient to stem the current of disaffection, which was gaining strength and tributary aid from innumerable sources throughout his kingdom. He usually, with few exceptions, retired to his pillow at ten, after having opened the ball in a minuet with the queen, although he was passionately fond of dancing, and was fully aware how much he excelled in the performance of what was then

considered such a test of elegance and grace. But his only attempts to repress the inordinate expenditure lavished in giving those sumptuous entertainments at Versailles, which roused the indignation of the people, consisted in satirical remarks, and sallies of wit, turning them into ridicule, in which he was very fertile, and ever displayed much talent in his reproving sarcasms; but the queen, particularly skilled in repartee, repaid his philippic with interest; whilst, enchanted and blinded by the torrent of admiration which it ever excited, she had not the fortitude to forego those bright assemblies which drew so many satellites around her.

It was not, alone, the personal attractions of the queen, nor her rank, which obtained those panegyrics, which greeted her wherever she appeared; but her accomplishments were such as, in that day, would for a private individual have won the meed of praise; she played with much taste and execution upon the harpsichord, having learned of the Chevalier Gluck, highly celebrated for his musical talent at that period; she also performed on the mandoline, a sort of small guitar, and upon the musical glasses, having had Cart-

wright, our own countryman, for a master; she also painted landscapes and flowers with much taste and judgment; and, however general these branches of education are at present, yet, at that period, they were rarely cultivated by ladies to any extent, consequently Marie Antoinette passed for a most highly accomplished personage. In no instance, perhaps, was her taste more displayed, than in the choice and arrangement of her costume; but was supposed to appear the most beautiful, when dressed, *a la polonoise*, in light blue velvet, trimmed with black fur, white satin stomacher, terminating in a point; sleeves tight to the arm, also trimmed with fur; head-dress, *a la polonoise*, of blue velvet, with bird-of-paradise feather, and diamond aigrette, hair turned up *frisé*, gold lama veil, splendid diamond ear-rings, white satin in the front of the dress; no hoops, but made very full at the sides, with a demi-train. A Mademoiselle Bertan was her milliner, who then enjoyed the first-rate celebrity, and was a person of large property, but lost it in the revolution, and died in poverty in London.

The king, sometimes, also dressed in what was



termed, *a la polonaise*; but it was not with the intention of attracting admiration from the gay throngs of the crowded court, but for the purpose of enwrapping him, during the extreme severity of one of the hardest winters ever remembered, when he personally sought for distressed families, going on foot through the snow, where there was no other means of proceeding. Madame Tussaud well remembers often to have seen him in his polonaise coat; it was a light grey colour, trimmed with dark brown fur, with large sleeves, lined throughout with fur, and was called a jura; with it he wore leathers, and a three-cornered hat.

The queen, also, was extremely charitable; and, though she was usually moving in a vortex of pleasure, she found some time for reflection, which was generally directed towards the means of succouring the unfortunate; she was likewise ever attentive to the forms of religion, conforming to the customs observed at that period. She was fond of attending the hunt, in a carriage drawn by six horses, escorted by huntsmen in buff and gold lace; also by four men in the same costume,

having hunter's caps, who kept playing on French horns ; she also frequently went to the races given by the Count d'Artois.

At the procession of the Cordon blue, on St. Louis's day, the king and the family attended, bare-legged, with light shoes. On return from mass, his majesty, on the evening of Good Friday, washed the feet of twelve poor men. Passion week was kept very strictly ; the theatres and exhibitions were all closed ; the royal family visited frequently, during the holy week, Mount Calvaire, with the most splendid display of equipages ; and the king, during the whole week, never broke his fast till sunset. They also went to the Fair of St. Germain, where a sort of Vauxhall was held, once a year, and a variety of entertainments were given.

Madame Elizabeth did not enter much into the gaieties of the court, being rather of a retired character ; she never frequented the theatre, not being partial to it, but sometimes went, when it was the etiquette that she should do so, with the court ; she also would occasionally play cards of an evening with the royal family. She seldom dined at home, but when she did, it was with her

ladies of honour, the dinner consisting of three courses, which, when brought up from the kitchen, was first placed upon a sideboard, and then arranged upon the table, superintended by the chief butler. A gentleman of the chamber, also, always attended, and four footmen, dressed in the king's livery, which was entirely blue, trimmed with white silk lace, on ordinary, and with silver, on state occasions, silk stockings, shoes and buckles, hair powdered; also with buckles and a tail. A chaplain said grace. Four ladies' maids attended upon Madame, who were selected from the poor nobility, with whom Madame Tussaud dined when she chose, or in her own private room. The princess always kept the fasts very strictly.

Amongst the visitors to Madame Elizabeth, was often Louis the Eighteenth, then called Monsieur Provence; but as he carried his excess of politesse to a degree which savoured too much of gallantry to be consistent with his exalted character, according to Madame Tussaud's notion of things, he received from her a rebuke, which, although sixty years since, remains still forcibly impressed upon her memory. It so happened, that his royal

highness and she, met on the staircase together, when he was disposed to carry his complimentary politeness to too practical an extreme, and she judged it high time to give him a slap on the face; which so covered the prince with confusion, that when questioned by Madame Elizabeth, on his entering her presence, as to the cause of his apparent embarrassment, his hesitation in replying at once displayed that he was not so perfect at subterfuge and repartee at that period, as he has since proved himself to be; and notwithstanding all his evasive answers, the princess afterwards discovered the cause of his discomfited appearance, and, for the future, his royal highness restricted his expressions of politeness and regard towards Madame Tussaud within more moderate bounds.

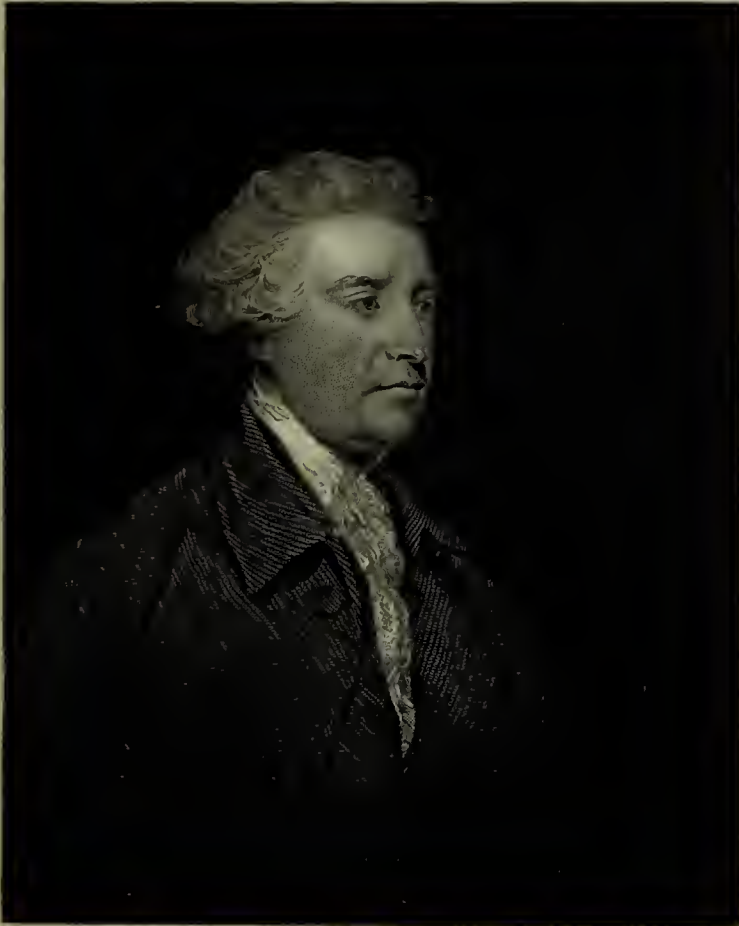
The disordered state of the finances of the kingdom made a deep impression upon the mind of Louis; he listened with profound attention to the philosophers and talented men who were rising then in France, and yielded to Neckar who had been induced by Voltaire to prevail upon the king to abolish the privilege of the lords de fief à mainmorte, by which means they could claim the inheritance of all men born on their respective



lordships; and however iniquitous such a law must appear in the eyes of every one who has the slightest idea of justice, yet, until the year 1788, it always remained in force, although many of the seigneurs did not avail themselves of so disgraceful a licence, which was no other than a legalized robbery.

However the king hearkened to the advice of prudent men, experienced financiers, and able calculators, who ever counselled a diminution of expenditure; yet all their remonstrances lost their effect when he encountered the queen, whose captivating influence soon neutralized that of any other counsellor; her soft persuasive tones, breathed, as they were, from the lips of beauty, accompanied by all her fascinating powers, ever vanquished; and a stronger mind than that of Louis might have yielded to the witchery of such charms as those possessed by Marie Antoinette: and if the reader should imagine that a blind partiality for her royal mistress had induced Madame Tussaud to present an extremely flattering and highly coloured portrait of the queen, let us but refer to the description of our own countryman, and there we shall find, in the words of Burke, as





1794. Ed.

W. E.

B. H. K. H.



55



*Marie Antoinette.*



much of encomium expressed, as could be conveyed in a volume from the pen of ordinary writers. Speaking of Marie Antoinette, this elegant author says, "Surely never lighted on this orb, which she hardly seemed to touch, a more delightful vision! I saw her just above the horizon, decorating and cheering the elevated sphere she just began to move in, glittering like the morning star, full of life, and splendour, and joy." By the siren voice of such a being, were the better feelings of the unfortunate Louis ever subdued; and, after all his entreaties that the queen would renounce or diminish the gorgeous fêtes and entertainments she was giving proved in vain, with a despairing air he would exclaim, "Then let the game go on,"—and extravagance, pleasure, and dissipation resumed their reckless fling. One sumptuous banquet was but the precursor of another still more costly; each tried to surpass the other in the magnificence of their costumes, the richness of their embroideries, and the splendid display of the most expensive jewels; not only the queen, but many of her subjects, wearing large fortunes upon their persons, comprised in the value of the diamonds by which they



were adorned. Whilst the courtiers were alternately entertained with plays, concerts, operas, masquerades, balls, &c.; and the nobles of the land all pressing forward, eager to float in the inebriating tide of joy which flowed throughout the palace; when excess of pleasure was at its zenith, and its votaries half inclining to pall with satiety, Dr. Franklin arrived at Paris. The simplicity of his manners and costume, the mild dignity of his deportment, the frankness of his air, the wisdom of his observations, and the correctness of his conduct, made a most forcible impression upon the reflecting portion of the Parisians, and even many of the gayest of the courtiers conceived the highest respect for him, and approached with veneration the calm and virtuous philosopher. Statesmen, authors, men of learning and science, metaphysicians, political enthusiasts, and even the populace, crowded to obtain a sight of the republican delegate; and the richest embroidered suit was an object of insipidity, and passed unnoticed, whilst the simple garb of Franklin was the theme of admiration. "He unites," said the people, "the deportment of Phocion to the wisdom of Socrates;" and from the period of the Doctor's arrival may

be dated the change of sentiments which took place in the minds of the French upon political subjects, and which, improperly guided, overwhelmed France with ruin.

## CHAPTER IV.

AMBASSADORS OF TIPPOO SAIB — PROPHECY OF MADE-  
MOISELLE BRUCE DE PÉRIGORD — PRINCESS DE LAMBALLE  
— TURGOT — SARTINE — COMTE D'ESTAING — INTEREST-  
ING CEREMONY — COMTE ST. GERMAIN — COMTE DE  
VERGENNES — MALHERBES — THE TRIANONS, FAVOUR-  
ITES WITH THE QUEEN — THE DAUPHIN — DUCHESS OF  
ANGOULÊME — THE FORMS AND CUSTOMS OF THE ROYAL  
BIRTHS AND BAPTISMS — GRAND TE DEUM AT NOTRE  
DAME.

So much did the taste for resemblances in wax prevail during the reign of Louis the Sixteenth, that he, the queen, all the members of the royal family, and most of the eminent characters of the day, submitted to Madame Tussaud, whilst she took models from them; and when the ambassadors of Tippoo Saib were at Paris, the royal family amused themselves in a singular manner with the credulity of the Indians; after they had seen the public exhibition of M. Curtius, of wax

figures, they were shown, as they supposed, such as were at the palace of Versailles; but instead of their being placed under the glass cases, prepared to receive them, the courtiers themselves entered them, whilst the king and queen were highly amused with the remarks of the Indians, who were much struck with the wax figures, as they imagined them to be, so exactly imitating life.

About this period, as superstition held its sway more in France than at present, a prophecy by Mademoiselle Bruce de Périgord, a relation of Talleyrand, created a powerful sensation; although she had declared it for six or seven years before, yet persons were still expecting the fulfilment of the predictions of this modern Cassandra. She was an abbess, and about the close of the reign of Louis the Fifteenth, she foretold that there would be a revolution in France; that for a long period there would be neither king nor queen in France, but that there would be a sort of chaos, which would be ultimately succeeded by a succession of monarchs, which would endure for ever. That it required no supernatural power to foresee that a revolution must take place in France, all must

be agreed, as it was often threatened, and dreaded during the reign of Louis the Fifteenth: to which event Madame du Barry alluded, when she said to that monarch, pointing to a picture of Charles the First of England—"If you had not a minister sufficiently courageous to resist the efforts of your Parliaments, and to brave their threats, they would treat you as he was treated." The fact is, that France, for fifty years prior to the Revolution, had been existing with a volcano raging within her vitals, which must burst, sooner or later; and, whenever it did, chaos must be, for a time at least, the consequence; therefore, "it needed no ghost to tell us that," nor any one endued with the cabalistic art to foretel the convulsion which since occurred. With regard to the correctness of the race of kings and queens which are to endure for ever, we must leave for posterity to decide. Mademoiselle de Périgord was the superior of the convent of St. Clerc, at Paris, and performed a pilgrimage to Rome, telling Pope Pius the Sixth that he would be hurled from his throne and imprisoned; the verifying of these warnings, and the fact of her giving up the money and silver of her convent to the nation,





61 272 273



DE LA REINE.

DE LA REINE.

during the Revolution, caused her to be regarded at Paris with a respectful veneration. She sat to Madame Tussaud for her portrait, in 1799, having survived the storm she predicted, and lived to a very advanced age.

Of all the interesting characters that visited Madame Elizabeth, Madame Tussaud was most charmed with the Princess de Lamballe, whose misfortunes and fatal end have excited so deep a sympathy, that her name can scarcely be pronounced without causing an involuntary shudder, whilst reminded to what excess the brutality of man can be carried. She was rather under the middle stature; remarked for the extraordinary whiteness of her skin; had light hair, a good colour, aquiline nose, and blue eyes, the chin rather too long and prominent, and, altogether, more pleasing than handsome; but her amiable qualities and sweetness of manners endeared her to all who had the opportunity of appreciating her merits. This unfortunate princess was born in 1749, at Turin, and was named Marie Therése Louise de Savoie Carignan. She married the Prince de Lamballe, the son of the Duke de Penthièvre; and only six weeks after they were united, he was killed

in a duel by the Prince de Condé, in the gardens of the Temple, for which he was temporarily exiled to his estates. She consequently became a widow, and remained such; she was the most intimate friend of Madame Elizabeth and the queen, and used very frequently to visit them.

Amongst other remarkable characters, who figured in the reign of Louis the Sixteenth, Madame Tussaud well remembers Turgot, for whose Memoirs we are indebted to the pen of Condorcet. The year after the accession of Louis to the throne, Turgot was appointed comptroller of the finances; he was a middle-sized man, not having anything in his person at all striking, but his manners were courteous and pleasing; he dressed in black, which was the custom, and, indeed, an etiquette observed by all the ministers at that period.

Sartine was made minister of marine, at the time Turgot was in office, in which department he gave the greatest satisfaction; but he had before been charged with the police, and Madame Tussaud states that his measures were so effective, and his countenance so harsh, that the people were quite afraid of him; he was rather

tall in person, and had an imposing air, and was considered to be a remarkably shrewd and conscientious man, discharging with ability every trust with which he was invested.

Madame Tussaud witnessed one spectacle at the court of Louis, which she found peculiarly interesting. The Comte d'Estaing, having returned from America, to which country he had proceeded as commander of the fleet, and having been successful in taking Grenada, he was hailed as a conqueror, and presented to the king, who received the Count in the most flattering manner, and overwhelming him with encomiums and congratulations on his success, introduced him to the queen, who, with the ladies of the court, were prepared to receive him, all wearing what were termed Grenada hats, being of white satin, turned up in front, displaying a bouquet formed of flowers, called grenades; the queen, as she felicitated the Count, and thanked him in the name of the country, crowning him with a wreath, composed of grenade flowers. Madame Campan, the perusal of whose interesting memoirs has recently afforded so much pleasure, carried one basket of the emblematical flowers up to the



queen, and Madame Tussaud was the bearer of the other. From these repositories, all who were not already supplied with the symbols of victory decorated their persons, every lady and gentleman wearing them as bouquets. The Count was accompanied by a grenadier, presenting him to the queen as the first who mounted the walls of Grenada, and took the colours, whilst the brave fellow's heart was gladdened by the acclamations and cheers which his courage had won from all the assembled court; and, as a reward for his valour, he was made an officer. The Comte d'Estaing, Madame Tussaud describes, as having been a very fine looking man; and although the services he had rendered his country could never be forgotten, yet they were not sufficient to prevent his falling a victim to the terrorists, being beheaded in 1793.

The Comte St. Germain, Madame Tussaud states, was one of the handsomest men amongst the ministers of Louis, having a truly patrician appearance; he was for some time minister of war, and prevailed upon the king to suppress the corps of mousquetaires, or guards of his person, as an unnecessary expense; he was succeeded by

the Comte de Montbarey, who was still less fortunate in retaining his post, even than his predecessor.

On the accession of Louis to the throne, he appointed the Comte de Vergennes as his minister of foreign affairs, whom Madame Tussaud describes as a remarkably amiable man, and most agreeable in his manners. She had often opportunities of speaking with him. He was considered an extremely amiable man, long possessed the confidence of his king and country, only resigning his *portefeuille* with his breath, in 1787, when he died, much regretted by all who could appreciate his talents; and his confidant, the Comte de Montmorir, was appointed his successor.

Of all the ministers who were invested with office under Louis the Sixteenth, none deserved the commendations of posterity more than Malherbes. Madame Tussaud remembers him well, and the highest respect is ever associated with every recollection which she retains of that upright minister. His person, she states, was dignified, his manners were mild, and his demeanour was such as to prepossess in his favour all with whom he had any transactions. The nobles, finding that

he was disposed to attack their exclusive privileges, and require them to share with the people the taxes and various burthens which the pressure of the times demanded, contrived to obtain his dismissal from office. Retiring from the political world, he travelled in an humble garb over great part of Europe, but reappeared to defend, with the powers of his eloquence, his royal master; which bold and virtuous act cost him his life, being guillotined under the reign of terrorism in 1794.

Besides the great palace of Versailles, those of the grand and petit trianon were also in much vogue with the royal family. The former the king had built as a retreat for the queen, that she might there temporarily remain more quite after her accouchement than would be possible if she continued at the palace, which was more or less frequented by crowds of visitors, and the gardens by the public at large. Madame Tussaud executed a group of figures, consisting of the ambassadors of Tippoo Saib, and several sepoys, which were placed in the grand trianon, arranged under a tent, in their eastern and picturesque costumes. The petit trianon was arranged entirely according to the taste of the queen,







*Drawn & Engraved by N. Heudehoff, Engraver to His Serene Highness the Reignting Duke of Wurtemberg*

LOUIS XVII KING of

*Born at Versailles*

*Dedicated to His*  
*The Prince*



FRANCE and NAVARRE,

*the 27<sup>th</sup> of March 1785.*

*Royal Highness*  
*Regent.*



who, having a strong predilection for all that was English, had the gardens arranged quite in the style adopted in this country; instead of cutting and torturing trees into various shapes, leaving them to grow in their own native wild luxuriance, and planted indiscriminately, without any attention to form or regularity, but as Nature's fancy might have placed them. An English farm-house, with its dairy and water-mill, were also erected; and, in this rural retreat, the queen loved to pass her quiet hours. They still are objects of high interest to the traveller who visits Versailles, and are carefully preserved in perfect order.

As a sweet innocent child is ever an object of interest, so must the little dauphin not be forgotten. He was considered much to resemble his mother, having the same pure complexion, beaming with all the freshness of childhood, a fine head of curling hair, flowing on his shoulders, light blue eyes, and a countenance which had much sweetness of expression. In his costume, a taste for that which was English, also, was displayed, as he was clad in a little blue jacket and trousers, just like one of our common sailors,

except that there was a difference in the material, the former being of silk, and the latter of linen, something finer than such as are worn by those whom it was intended to imitate.

The dauphiness, since the Duchess d'Angoulême, Madame Tussaud describes, as having been a most charming little girl. Alas! how little did she then think for what a troubled life she was destined, and that she was doomed to lose her father, mother, and aunt, upon the scaffold! She, like her brother, had a most beautiful head of light hair, which flowed in rich profusion over her fair neck; she was decidedly a handsome child; was dressed very simply, generally a white muslin frock, with a blue sash; was lively and engaging in her manners, ever ready to talk freely; intelligent, and generally in high spirits. Madame Tussaud was in the habit of seeing much of her, as she used to come almost every day to visit her aunt, Madame Elizabeth.

When a royal birth took place, many peculiar forms were observed. On the expectation of such an event, four of the ministers were compelled to be in attendance, who waited in an adjoining room, and as soon as the child was born, it was

brought out to them, that they might bear testimony as to the identity of the child, and that no imposition or deception was practised ; many other witnesses, also, were required to be present ; amongst others, the archbishop of Paris, by whom the child was baptized on the following day ; but it was not until six weeks after that the grand and formal ceremony of its baptism took place, which was celebrated at the church of Versailles, with great pomp, when all the royal family, ministers, ambassadors and high authorities assisted at the august ceremony.

But at that time, one of the most magnificent and imposing spectacles was the celebration of *Te Deum*, at *Nôtre Dame*, as soon as the queen was sufficiently recovered to undergo the fatigues necessarily attendant upon such a ceremony. The royal family, the cardinals, and all the high dignitaries of the church, with the ministry, and those who held offices about the court, in the richest equipages, and with a numerous attendance of troops of the finest regiments in Paris, decked in military pomp, swelled the gorgeous procession, which slowly bent its course to the cathedral, wherein was held the high pontifical mass. Whatever may

be the persuasion or creed of any person, if one atom of human feeling glow within him, he cannot but feel awed at the grandeur and solemnity of the celebration of high mass, and above all, in so ancient and venerable a building as Nôtre Dame. To enter within its walls, even when nought is heard but the echo of one's steps, still is there a calm and holy sensation, which absorbs the mind, and removes it from all worldly thoughts, whilst an awful stillness hovers around, the subdued light glowing richly from the painted window, and a solemn gloom pervading the long-drawn aisles, attuning the soul to meditation and repose. But when the organ's full round tones echo from the Gothic walls, and expand into the vaulted roof; when its softer notes, in plaintive melody, just melt upon the ear, and when the full choir resounds from the towers, as if ascending to the heavens as the pealing anthem swells the note of praise, is there a sensation in the world more sublime, more affecting, or more inspiring to the heart of man? The brilliant costumes of the princes and nobles of France, the splendid robes of cardinals, the rich vestments of the prelates and ecclesiastical dignitaries, the glittering altars, the burning tapers, the rising incense,

the doubtful light, which faintly leaves the imagination to form the objects fading from the sight, the grand conception, that all are met to exalt their thoughts in adoration of the same Supreme, and where the potent monarch and the lowly peasant alike, in reverence, humbly bend the knee, all conspire to elevate the mind above every sublunary feeling; and many are they, who, recklessly, with sarcasm hanging on their lips, have entered the holy sanctuary during the celebration of high mass, when the overpowering solemnity of the scene has forced them unconsciously to humble the heart, to check their scorn, and to bow the head: thus, "fools who came to scoff, remained to pray."



## CHAPTER V.

MADAME TUSSAUD QUILTS THE PRINCESS ELIZABETH—  
GUESTS AT M. CURTIUS'S—REFLECTION ON THE RE-  
VOLUTION—REIGNS OF LOUIS FOURTEENTH, LOUIS FIF-  
TEENTH, AND LOUIS SIXTEENTH COMPARED—CONCESSIONS  
OF THE LATTER—PACIFIC COMMENCEMENT OF THE RE-  
VOLUTION—SILENCE IN THE PALACE ON POLITICS—  
PATRIOTIC FEELING AND OFFER—THE POISSARDES—  
THE ALGERINE SLAVES—MONSIEUR DE CALONNE—  
MABQUIS DE CRILLON—FIRST SANGUINARY COMMENCE-  
MENT OF THE REVOLUTION—PRINCE DE LIMBESC  
—HIS IMPRUDENCE—SENSATION EXCITED—REMARKS  
THEREUPON.

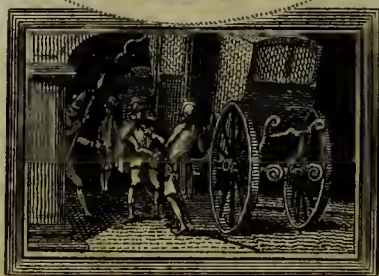
At the commencement of the year 1789, M. Cur-  
tius was anxious to have his niece once more  
residing with him under the same roof; ac-  
cordingly he repaired to Versailles, and made  
every arrangement for her departure, and, with  
reluctance, she took leave of Madame Elizabeth.  
Soon after being re-installed at her uncle's,  
Madame Tussaud found that his guests were of a  
different complexion from those who had frequented  
his table, when she had before been an inmate

of his house. Formerly, philosophers, and the amateurs and professors of literature, the arts, and sciences, ever resorted to the hospitable dwelling of M. Curtius; but they were replaced by fanatic politicians, furious demagogues, and wild theorists, for ever thundering forth their anathemas against monarchy, haranguing on the different forms of government, and propounding their extravagant ideas on republicanism: yet amongst them were men of learning and of talent; but Voltaire and Rousseau had departed for their last homes, Franklin had returned to America, La Fayette and Mirabeau were deeply engaged in politics, but still occasionally found time to visit M. Curtius. On Madame Tussaud's return to his house, the political affairs of France were beginning to assume a most serious aspect, and every symptom of an approaching convulsion was apparent throughout Paris, and most of the provinces. During the latter months of her residence at the palace, she well remembers that much disquietude and apprehension existed on the subject, and after she had quitted, every week appeared big with some event which portended the nearer approach of the gathering storm.

It is an extraordinary and peculiar circumstance, as also a bad trait in human nature, that it has generally happened, when governments have made concessions to an unenlightened people, that they have been received but as signals for demanding further sacrifices. This exacting propensity of the multitude may be observed throughout the history of nations almost universally; but in no instance is it so powerfully exemplified, as in the case of the French Revolution, which took place during a reign when more concessions were made to the people than in all those of the preceding, collectively taken.

That the French should have submitted to the inordinate extravagance and ruinous expenditure of Louis the Fourteenth, with the consequent oppression and exactions, can be conceived, as there was a brilliant halo which illumined his reign, ever dazzling the people with the glory of his conquests, which induced them to hug their chains, bearing the despotism which they had to endure with patience, whilst glory still brightened the genius of France; and in the latter days of the monarch, pity for his misfortunes softened the hearts of his subjects, their





LOUIS XV KING OF FRANCE.

London, Published as the Act directs Jan<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1805. by J. Walker.



recollections being still green of the triumphs of his former career. But what reason can be assigned for the French having borne the grievances and tyranny to which they were subjected in the reign of Louis the Fifteenth, which was one iniquitous succession of reckless prodigality, of vice, dissipation, and debauchery, uniting all the bad propensities of a pitiless and arbitrary government, without possessing one redeeming quality to reconcile it to the suffering subjects?

On the Parliament of Paris feeling indignant at the despotic edicts of Louis the Fifteenth, they, with laudable spirit, observed, alluding to that of March 3rd, 1766, "Your edict, Sire, is destructive of all law: your parliament is charged to maintain the law, and, the law perishing, they should perish with it." Accordingly, they were banished; and to his new parliament, reduced to seventy-five members, he made this arrogant and laconic speech, "You have just heard my intentions from my chancellor; it is my will that you should conform to them. I forbid all deliberations contrary to my will, and all representations in favour of the ancient parliament; for I will never change." Yet, although France

murmured, she endured, without one effort to emancipate herself from the bonds of slavery, in which, by the feudalism of ages, she still was confined.

What a powerful contrast does the succeeding reign offer! and let us take a review of the liberal acts and concessions to the people, which emanated from Louis the Sixteenth, before he was coerced by the menaces and clamours of his subjects. In the first year of his ascending the throne, he restored the ancient parliament, which had been dissolved by his predecessor, although their privileges were confined. He next suppressed his mousquetaires, or guards of his person, on account of the expense. He abolished the privileges of lords de fief a mainmorte. In 1786 he curtailed his expenditure, and reduced his household, the better to be enabled to alleviate the condition of the distressed, and published an edict, bestowing the rights of citizens on Protestants. In 1788, he again reduced his household, which consisted of four hundred attendants less than when he came to the throne; and, on the demand of parliament, he still further diminished his expenses. A storm occurring, in

which the crops were injured, to the amount of three millions sterling, Louis remitted all the taxes for one year, and presented the people with fifty thousand pounds. The clergy renounced their pecuniary privileges, and the nobility did the same. These concessions were made on the 20th and the 23rd of May, 1789; and, instead of their having a conciliatory effect upon the people, the following month is that from which the Revolution takes its date: that is, from the acceptance of the Abbé Sieyès's proposal, that the third estate, being the commons, or representatives of the majority of the people, should constitute themselves into a national assembly.

This might be termed the pacific commencement of the Revolution, for as yet no sanguinary scenes had occurred. It cannot be denied, but that many evils still existed in the constitution of the government, the court, and many abuses in the administration of the laws; but the most iniquitous of all the privileges which remained, was that of the power invested in the king, of granting letters de cachet, by which the ministers, or most influential persons,

were enabled to imprison those by whom they considered themselves aggrieved. Against these letters de cachet the parliament passed a decree, in the year 1787, for recalling exiled persons, which the king had the imprudence to cancel. The extravagance and splendour of the court was a subject of great irritation to the people, at a time when the finances of France were in so ruinous a state. Still, from the encouraging earnest which the king had given in the reformation he had already effected, every thing was to be expected from him, if proper representations of grievances were conveyed to him through the regularly constituted mediums. But as all men have their faults, so had Louis his portion; and in his resistance to his Parliament, in some instances he was to blame, and he appears to have annulled some of their decrees, which must have been approved both by his head and heart, only from a feeling inimical to aught which spontaneously sprung from the Parliament, diminishing his privileges as a monarch, although he would have ceded them to the mild persuasions of his esteemed and confidential advisers. The Parliament having irritated him, by refusing him every means of

79 206





MADAME CAMPAN.

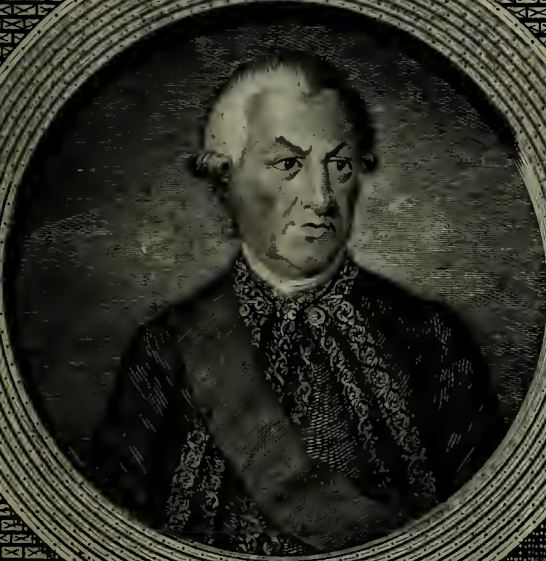
supply for the pressing exigencies of government, he was provoked to have recourse to the indiscreet measure of exiling the members to Troyes. After the Revolution had begun, many were the sacrifices made by the king, of his interests and privileges, for which posterity will not afford him much credit, considering that they were influenced by intimidation.

But it is remarkable how little notice was apparently taken throughout the palace of the disturbances and political storms which were raging, threatening, and fomenting without its walls. Madame Tussaud remembers often to have seen Madame Elizabeth, latterly, weeping, but could only suppose that her tears were caused by the increasing troubles which menaced her brother's kingdom. She recollects the circumstance of Louis banishing his Parliament, but no conversation was held upon the subject at the palace: although she well remembers her most intimate friend, Madame Campan (since appointed governess to the children of the legion of honour), observed in confidence, how important a bearing it would have on the future progress of state affairs, how dangerous was such a measure, and

how much she dreaded the consequences. But there appeared, generally, a sort of understanding, even amongst the attendants in the palace, that politics was a forbidden subject; so that it was only by accident that Madame Tussaud ever heard of the transactions which were occurring relative to the government, and threatening its dissolution, with that of the monarchy, and, in fact, of all social order.

Some most powerful instances of attachment of the people to the king were displayed whilst Madame Tussaud was residing in the palace, one of which made a deep impression upon the king, and proved the patriotism of his subjects. On the arrival of the news relative to the defeat of the Comte de Grasse, with the loss of the magnificent ship of the line, the *Ville de Paris*, a tremendous sensation was excited of the deepest regret; although the high reputation which that able commander had attained was rather increased than diminished, by the very gallant defence he made against a superior force; and immediately numbers of the inhabitants of Paris met upon the subject, and sent assurances to the king, that a subscription had been guaranteed to the amount required for





COUNT DE GRASSE.







*A View of the Palace of Versailles.*



building a ship of similar force, to replace the one which had been lost.

It is rather curious, that the same class of persons, that is, the Poissardes (or fish-women), who were the most rancorous and violent in the Revolution against royalty, were, at the time Madame Tussaud was with the Princess Elizabeth, the most forward in demonstrating their loyalty, coming to the palace on every birth-day of the royal family, with a corbeil of flowers, some twenty of them being admitted, carrying bouquets, to the presence of the queen, headed by a Madame Baupré who was usually dressed with jewels, and gaily equipped for the occasion. She was the greatest purchaser of fish in the market, and esteemed a person of high importance amongst her sisterhood, as were all such, in a minor degree, who were suffered to enter into the presence of majesty.

One spectacle which Madame Tussaud remembers, whilst at Versailles, must have been highly interesting, consisting of monks from the convent of Maturin (*vielle rue du Temple*), who, in procession, came to the palace, to solicit money for the purpose of ransoming the French subjects

who were detained in slavery at Algiers. The costume of the fathers was a loose white gown, with a red cross and black cowl. They generally received money from almost every house; they were accompanied by many of the unfortunate beings who had already been released from the bondage and privations which they had long endured, during their detention under the Dey of Algiers; their appearance was such as was calculated to excite the deepest sympathies of the human heart. They were dressed like sailors, and still wore the chains upon them with which they had been loaded whilst in captivity; their beards had been suffered to grow, which gave them a venerable appearance, increased by their bended bodies, which had been borne down by the weight of the manacles which they had been compelled ever to drag with them, as they pursued their weary toil. It was in order to convey a true picture of their sufferings, that they carried with them their fetters as they slowly moved along with the melancholy procession through the streets of Paris and Versailles; but to such a degree was the compassion of the humane excited, that an application for alms was seldom made in vain. The miserable objects,



who had already been rescued from slavery, had an air of premature age indelibly stamped upon their countenances, produced, no doubt, from excess of labour, insufficiency of food, and exposure, in a hot climate, to the burning rays of a nearly vertical sun. But the French were then, as now, ever ready to succour distress, when they were not under the influence of the infuriating effects of political fanaticism; therefore, when they saw before them the harrowing effects which slavery had wrought upon those who were redeemed from its horrors, to alleviate their condition, and to terminate the miseries of those still lingering in captivity, the sympathies of the public were powerfully excited, and their mite was cheerfully contributed for the relief of the sufferers. Ultimately they were conducted to the church, and at the foot of the altar were relieved of their chains.

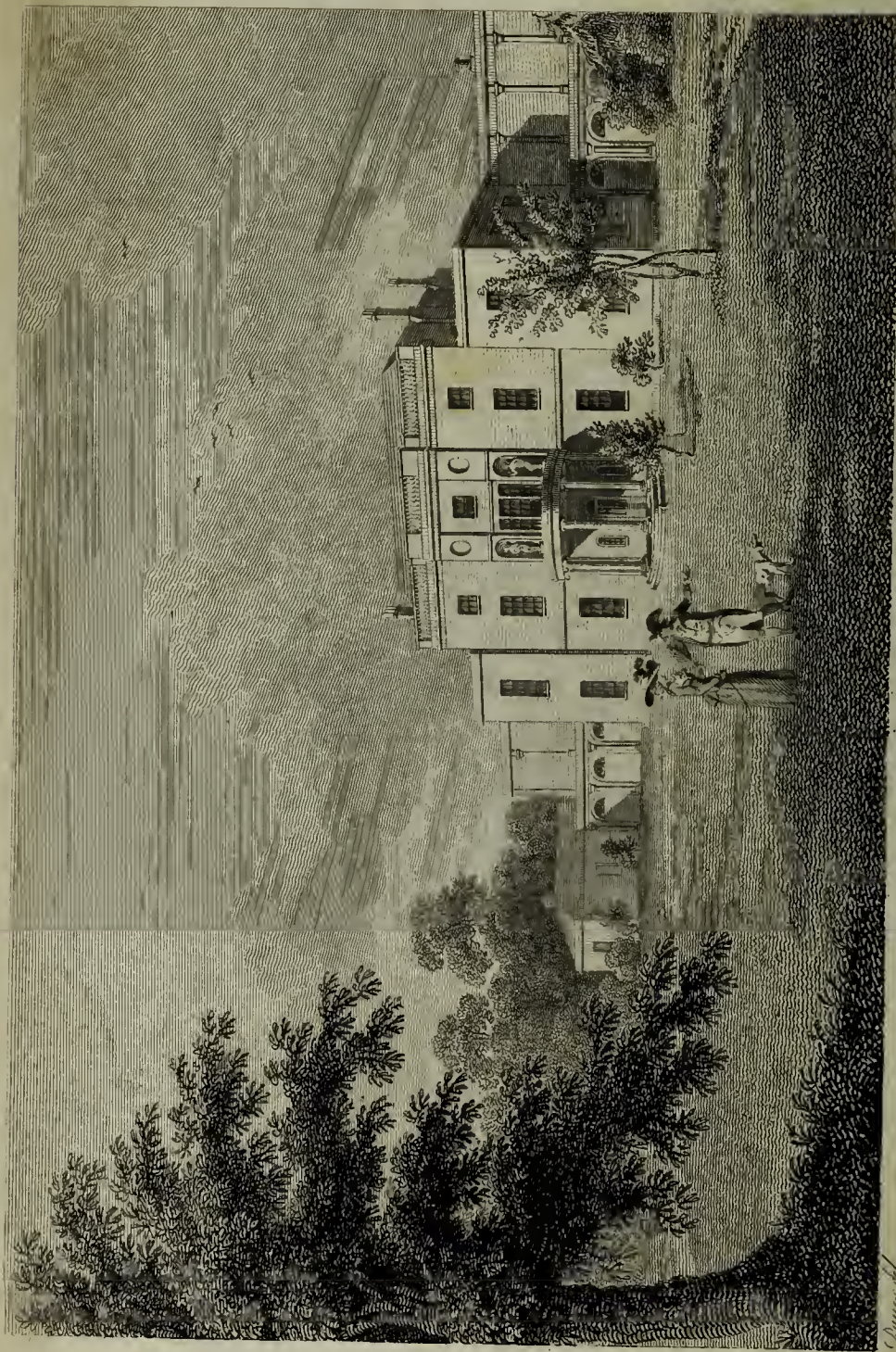
Amongst the most prominent characters, Madame Tussaud well remembers M. de Calonne, the unpopular minister of finance of Louis the Sixteenth. He was a short stout man, but had a polished address, and was a most complete courtier; his devotion to the queen surpassed that of any other minister, consequently, he was a great



favourite at the court, and proportionably disliked by the people. The prodigality of his ministry at last excited universal indignation, except amongst the small coterie which supported him. The day of reckoning arrived; he declared the immense deficit in the public accounts, execution followed, and he retired from the storm, and took shelter in England, taking with him several objects of *vertu* which belonged to the nation, which were afterwards exhibited at Wigley's Rooms, in Spring Gardens; and the housekeeper of Monsieur de Calonne told Madame Tussaud, that she sold them to defray certain expenses which had been incurred. So much was he the aversion of the people, that after he had left the country, the Comte d'Artois (since Charles the Tenth) became so obnoxious to the public, for having supported the ex-minister, that the guards of his royal highness were attacked, in 1787, by the mob, and compelled to resort to force to defend themselves.

An occasional visitor to Madame Elizabeth was the Marquis de Crillon, to whom Minorca surrendered, in 1782. Madame Tussaud had frequent opportunities of seeing him; he was much respected, and was pleasing and gentlemanly in his

83 188



Drayton St.

Robertson's Engraving.



86102





manners. He was a fine looking man, with a very soldier-like appearance, and was mostly dressed in uniform; was considered a very brave man, and a great favourite with the royal family.

The first event which may be cited as the sanguinary commencement of the Revolution, Madame Tussaud but too well remembers. The Duke of Orleans (the father of Louis Philippe) and Monsieur Necker were the great favourites of the people. The former had been threatened with exile to his estate of Viller Cotterets; and the dismissal from the ministry of the latter had greatly incensed the public; and they began to assemble in the streets, Palais Royal, &c., on Sunday, the 12th of July, 1789. *Vive Necker!* and *Vive le Duc d'Orléans!* were alternately shouted, and at last it was suggested that they should proceed to M. Curtius's museum of wax-works, and demand the busts of their two favourites. The idea was no sooner propounded than executed; and the mob rushed in, *en masse*, to the exhibition room of M. Curtius, on the Boulevard du Temple, No. 20, requiring the busts of the idols of the people; which request was immediately granted. They then requested that of the king, which was refused,

M. Curtius observing, that it was a whole length, and would fall to pieces if carried about; upon which the mob clapped their hands and said, "Bravo, Curtius, bravo!" The time not fitting to refuse every demand, however unreasonable, to such persuasive petitioners, whose appearance was certainly such as plainly indicated they were not to be denied.

Having obtained the busts they desired, and elevated them upon small pedestals, they placed them on their heads, and, covering them with crape, paraded them through the streets; but when arrived at that part of the Rue St. Honoré, near the Place Vendôme, they were encountered by a detachment of a German regiment, called *royale cravate* (commanded by the Prince de Limbesc), which instantly rushed upon the people, wounding several, and, amongst others, a private of the French guards, whose regiment had, but a few days before, been engaged in a dispute with the Royal Germans. The former, being close at hand, in barracks, in the Place Louis XV., and being as much attached to the people as they detested the Germans, fired upon the latter: whereupon the Prince de Limbesc retreated into the gardens

of the Tuilleries, and there charged the people, who were quietly walking and enjoying their usual Sunday promenade. An old man was the first who fell a sacrifice. The utmost confusion ensued, and the garden was speedily cleared, whilst the troops surrounding Paris collected in the Champs de Mars and the Place Louis XV.

Madame Tussaud declares, that it is impossible to form an adequate idea of the rage and indignation which these wanton acts of cruelty on the part of the Prince de Limbesc excited amongst the populace; and to his imprudent and inhuman conduct may be attributed, in a great measure, the sanguinary scenes which followed. In England considerable outcries have been raised against the government, by the military having proceeded to coercive measures; but it has rarely if ever happened, that the troops have charged or fired upon the people before warnings have been given, the riot act read, and ample time allowed for the people to disperse. But in the instance alluded to, no notice whatever was given to the persons assembled, that any violence was to be adopted against them by the military, who commenced their assault upon the mob so suddenly, that they were

so taken by surprise, that the option of dispersing, or of obeying any order to that effect, was not afforded them. Madame Tussaud states, that when they came to her uncle's to demand the busts, they were very civil, and their general bearing so orderly, that she felt no alarm whatever. M. Curtius, when he found them coming, gave directions to shut the gate of a railing which was in front of his house, to prevent their rushing into his museum. They, making no attempts to enter, but civilly demanding what they required, and having in part met with compliance, they departed, without offering the slightest outrage. But even if the most partial review of the affair which might be given by the partisans of the prince be admitted, which stated that he had been sent for the purpose of dispersing the mob, and that he adopted the readiest means, still it is impossible for any argument to defend his charge upon those who were indulging in the recreation of walking in the Tuilleries Gardens.

## CHAPTER VI.

DESTRUCTION OF THE BUSTS—GENERAL CONSTERNATION—  
—ARMING OF THE MOB—THEIR DESPERATION—  
TAKING OF THE BASTILLE—THE COMTE DE LORGE—  
MADAME TUSSEAUD'S VISIT TO THE DUNGEONS—RENCON-  
TRE WITH ROBESPIERRE—HIS POLITENESS—HIS HA-  
RANGUE TO THE PEOPLE—M. DE LAUNAY—THE QUEEN  
ENCOURAGING THE TROOPS—M. BAILLY—M. NECKER  
AND MADAME DE STAËL—M. FOULON—M. BERTHIER  
—THEIR ASSASSINATION—DREADFUL SENSATION IT  
EXCITED.

It certainly is the fact, that both in the Revolution of 1789, and that of the three days, 1830, the government shed the first blood (in the latter case the Editor was an eye-witness); in the first instance, an enslaved uneducated populace, once having entered upon a contest with their rulers, and having obtained the upper hand, they set no bounds to their revenge. In the second instance, being more civilized and enlightened, they did



not abuse the power with which they were invested, by the triumph they had gained over their oppressors.

As might have been anticipated, the busts of the Duc d'Orleans and of Necker were totally destroyed in the confusion occasioned by the conflict which ensued between the military and the people; some of the mob, however, returned to M. Curtius with some pieces of the head of Necker, but of the Duke's bust nothing more was ever seen, having, in all probability, been trodden to atoms in the hurry and disorder which occurred amongst the populace, in endeavouring to escape from the troops.

The tocsin having thus been sounded by the injudicious conduct of the Prince de Limbesc, a universal terror succeeded, which soon yielded to fury, and, "To arms! to arms!" was the cry of the people, as they hurried through the streets to the Hotel de Ville, where the electors of the general assembly were met, and could not refuse compliance to the mob, who demanded weapons, and who, in point of fact, began to help themselves to such as they could find.

At this period, Madame Tussaud describes the

consternation as at its acme. The greater part of the respectable inhabitants dreaded the effects which might be expected from an armed rabble, whilst others were fearing to be attacked by the royal troops; which induced the citizens to assemble, and, for their mutual protection, to form themselves into a sort of civic guard, adopting the Parisian cockade, which was red and blue: and this may be considered as the origin of the National Guard.

Every day, after the attack upon the people, brought with it some fresh causes of alarm. On the following the gunsmiths were plundered, and numbers of the lower orders were seen armed with different descriptions of weapons, some wearing helmets, having forced the ancient armoury and Garde-Meuble, and seized thirty thousand muskets from the invalids, and six pieces of cannon. The house of St. Lazare, a convent of monks, was pillaged, whither they went in search of grain; but this was principally the work of a set of brigands, supposed to have been the same gang who had, some time before, plundered and burnt the house of a person named Reveillon, a great manufacturer of stained paper

in the Fauxbourg St. Antoine, pretending that he was about to reduce the wages of the men he employed, being three hundred in number. But the mob in general confined their plunder to arms, not touching money, and even pursuing those who attacked St. Lazare, and apprehending others who had been found guilty of theft.

At length, the populace appearing every hour to increase in number and in strength, the national assembly sent a representation to the king, of the state of excitement existing in Paris, requesting him to remove the troops by which it was surrounded, who, being so obnoxious to the people, were the cause of the extreme irritation of the public mind, and which was augmenting to a most dangerous extent. The king returned for answer, that he was the best judge as to the necessity of those troops.

Meantime the populace, becoming desperate, had continued to congregate about the Bastille, crying out, that no liberty could exist whilst that prison stood; and on the 14th of July it was taken by the people, after a tremendous conflict, in which the mob displayed an heroic courage which would have done credit to a better cause. Thus was this



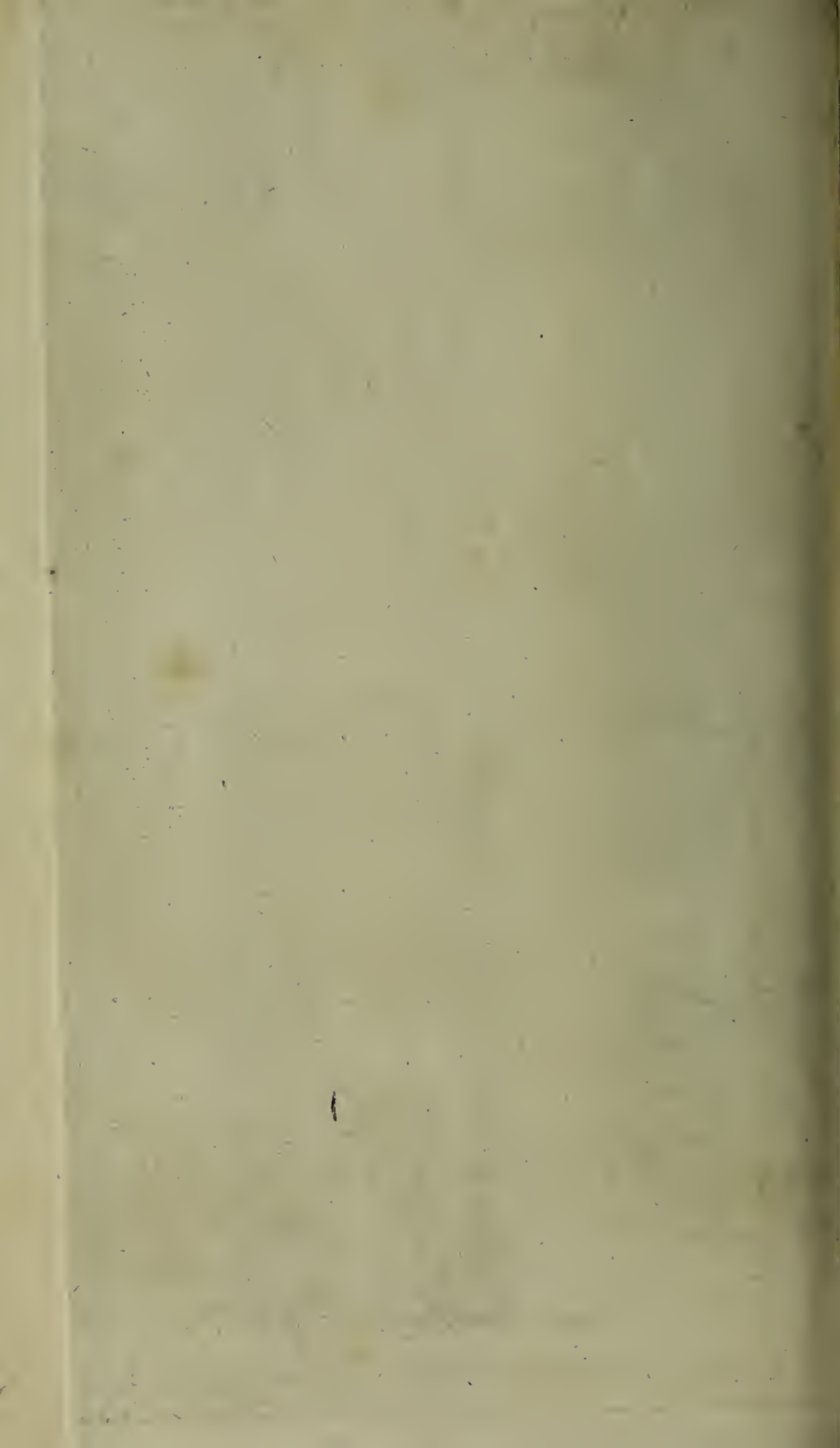
THE DESTRUCTION of the BASTILE at PARIS.



THIS CASTLE was Founded in 1369, by Order of CHARLES the V.<sup>th</sup> & Finished in 1383, the Reign of his Successor. Its use was for the Custody of State Prisoners. It consisted of eight very strong Towers surrounded by a fosse 120 feet wide & a Wall 60 feet high. The Walls uniting the Towers were 10 Feet thick up to the Top. In July 1789, it was demolished by the Populace in the Cause of LIBERTY.

Engraved for Jackson's Edition of Payne's, new System of Universal Geography.







strong fortress taken by an armed rabble in a few hours, which the great Condé vainly besieged for twenty-three days.

The Bastille consisted of eight strong towers. It was surrounded with a *fossé* one hundred and twenty feet wide, and on the summit of the towers there was a platform, connected by terraces, whereon prisoners were sometimes permitted to walk, attended by a guard. Thirteen pieces of cannon mounted on this platform were fired on the days of public rejoicing. There were five sorts of chambers in the Bastille. The dungeons under these towers exhaled noxious vapours and stench, and were infested by rats, lizards, toads, and other loathsome reptiles. In the angle of each dungeon, was a camp beadstead, of planks resting on bars of iron fixed in the wall. These cells were dark and hideous, without window or apertures, to admit either light or fresh air. They were secured by double doors of three inches thick, the interior covered with iron-plates, and fastened by strong bolts and heavy locks. The most horrible receptacles were the dungeons, wherein the iron cages were fixed. These cages, the disgrace of human nature, were eight feet high, by six feet wide, and

formed of strong beams, strengthened further by iron plates.

In this prison, were found engines for putting to torture those unhappy persons whom the cruelty or jealousy of despotism had determined to destroy. An iron cage, about twelve tons in weight, was found with a skeleton of a man in it, who had probably lingered out a great part of his days in that horrid situation.

De Launay, the governor, is accused of the most treacherous cruelty, in having feigned to surrender, and after having permitted a certain number of the mob to enter, closing the gates and having them shot. As might be imagined, he soon fell a victim to the revenge of the conquerors, who, repairing to the Hotel de Ville, seized M. Flesselles, the provost of trades, who, they considered, had been tampering with them in promising them arms, and always disappointing them; he also fell a sacrifice to the rage of a triumphant armed mob; and it is stated, that a note was found in the pocket of the governor of the Bastille, bidding him hold out, whilst he amused the people with cockades.

The Bastille at length forced by the populace, a

search was immediately commenced for the unfortunate wretches who had been confined within its walls; they were sixteen in number, and were found in the dungeons beneath the prison. The most remarkable amongst them was the Comte de Lorge, who was brought to Madame Tussaud, that she might take a cast from his face, which she completed, and still possesses amongst her collection. It is a whole length resemblance taken from the life. He had been thirty years in the Bastille, and when liberated from it, having lost all relish for the world, requested to be re-conducted to his prison, and died a few weeks after his emancipation.

Another individual found within the Bastille was an Irish gentleman, named Clotworthy Skeffington Lord Masareen, but he was not confined in the cells, but had an apartment on the first floor, and was merely imprisoned for his debts, which were immense; he passed half his life in confinement, having been for a considerable time in the Conciergerie prior to his being removed to the Bastille. All the prisoners found within it received their liberty.

The sensation excited by the capture of a prison,

with which were associated such ideas of horror, may be easily imagined, and all Paris were flocking to visit the dungeons, upon which, for ages, no one could reflect without shuddering at the thoughts of those who were there doomed to pass their lives, without the hope of ever again being permitted to enjoy the blessings of day. Amongst others who were induced to visit those melancholy mementos of despotism and tyranny, Madame Tussaud was prevailed upon to accompany her uncle and a few friends for that purpose; and whilst descending the narrow stairs, her foot slipped, and she was on the point of falling, when she was saved by Robespierre, who, catching hold of her, just prevented her from coming to the ground; in the language of compliment observing, that it would have been a great pity that so young and pretty a patriot should have broken her neck in such a horrid place. How little did Madame Tussaud then think, that she should, in a few years after, have his severed head in her lap, in order to take a cast from it after his execution. He was accompanied by Collot D'Herbois and Dupont, who had come upon the same errand. They afterwards visited





A. Lavancher del.

Firenze sc.

ROBESPIERRE.



96

many of the cells, which were all that was loathsome and disgusting, being about eight feet square, and extremely low. They then proceeded to examine the small bedstead and straw mattress, which had been left as they were found on the capture of the prison ; one chair and table, on which stood a pitcher, formed the rest of the furniture ; a damp foetid smell prevailing, in every respect nauseous to the senses.

After recognising M. Curtius, and exchanging a few words with him, Robespierre harangued the people, as nearly as Madame Tussaud can remember, to this effect: Alas, (*mes enfans,*) how severe a lesson do we now receive from these gloomy dungeons by which we are surrounded, and in which so many of our fellow-creatures have been immured ! That monarchical dominion needs for its support the misery and persecution of such individuals, whose virtuous minds have dared to resist the current of oppression, has been, from time immemorial, but too evidently manifest. We are now treading that ground on which, for centuries, have perished the victims of despotism ; then may these mansions of misery, these monuments of

tyranny and injustice, act as incentives to every patriot to hurl down the banners of arbitrary power, whilst every man shall lend a hand in raising the standard of liberty and independence, and boldly assert his natural rights !

After visiting many different cells, they arrived at that where the Comte de Lorge had been confined, when Robespierre again burst forth into an energetic declamation against kings, exclaiming, Let us for a while reflect on the wretched sufferer who has been just delivered from a living entombment, a miserable victim to the caprice of royalty ; and can we calmly behold such scenes, and are we so pusillanimous as to suffer their repetition without exerting all our physical and moral strength for their repression ? No, Frenchmen ! the torch is kindled which shall light the minions of aristocracy to their earthly tomb, and the heart of every lover of his country is inspired with an ardent zeal to maintain the cause of freedom, or to perish in the contest. For what is the value of our lives, if they can only be sustained by the sacrifice of our liberties ? The orator was followed by Collot-d'Herbois and

Dupont, who also displayed their eloquence to the same effect, and were highly applauded by their auditors.

It has been affirmed by the partisans of M. De Launay, the governor of the Bastille, that he was a man who bore a good character for humanity; and it is cited as a proof, that when the Seine rose so high as to come into the cells of the prisoners, which occasionally happened, such was his kind feeling, that he would remove the unfortunate inhabitants to some other parts of the prison.

Such was the fury of the mob against the governor, that when they obtained possession, they would have massacred a beautiful girl, supposed to have been his daughter, who came forward, trembling with agitation; but she was defended by some French guards, who had assisted in taking the Bastille, and was ultimately saved by the humanity of one of those boatmen who bring the wood down the Seine; he preserved her life at the risk of his own. It was the second governor who was her father.

For some time after the capture of the Bastille, Madame Tussaud states that a fearful excitement

pervaded all Paris; but the mob, as if astounded at their own prowess, and expecting that the armed force would next day bear down upon them, forebore from any demonstration of their strength; but it was the awful calm which precedes the storm; and many, perceiving that it was only pausing to gather strength, took the opportunity of quitting France; amongst whom were the Comte d'Artois, the Polignac family, and several other princes, and many nobles.

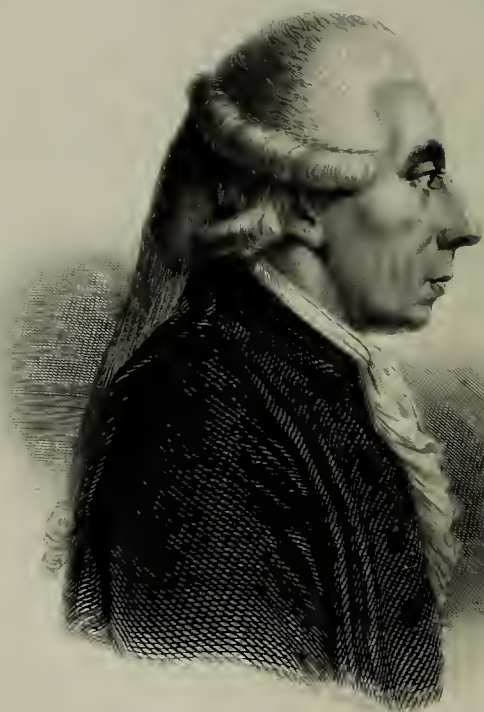
Much apprehension existed in the minds of the people, that it was the intention of the government, at the instigation of the court party, to storm Paris, as, just prior to the taking of the Bastille, certain movements were observed at Versailles, such as the queen, with the Duchess de Polignac, and other ladies, being seen conversing with the officers and the troops, to whom refreshments were sent; and it was very natural, in such commotions, that the royal family should do all in their power to ingratiate themselves with the soldiers, for to what other protection could they look for safety? and when a deputation was commissioned to the king from the national assembly, Mirabeau sent the most stinging re-



101

19

379



B. C. L. L. X.

proaches, as to the manner in which the foreign hordes were treated, flattered, and feasted at the court; whilst, in their revels at the palace, they drank to the destruction of liberty and the downfall of France. He concluded by observing, that such orgies were the preludes to the massacre of St. Bartholomew.

However, when the king appeared before the national assembly, his language and deportment were so conciliatory, that his speech elicited the most enthusiastic applause; and for a time, a very short time, alas! all parties appeared reconciled to each other.

At that time, Madame Tussaud states that much effort was made by Bailly, who had been elected mayor of Paris, in endeavouring to pacify the people. She knew him well; he was a most amiable man, and possessed of much talent, which he exerted to the utmost to soften the prejudices and errors of both parties. His appearance was not prepossessing; his face was shaped like that of a horse, his figure tall and thin; he used to come to her uncle's very often. He was not only respected as a man of the most unblemished honour, but considered a profound philosopher.

And amongst other conspicuous characters who dined at M. Curtius's, was Necker, accompanied by Madame de Staël, who was, at that period, good looking, but, although very young, inclined to be stout: she was then animated and clever, rendering herself very agreeable in conversation.

Necker was a countryman of M. Curtius, and a true Swiss in appearance; a tall stout man, of rather an ordinary mien, the expression of his countenance very grave and abstracted; but when he began to converse his society became very pleasant: his exterior savoured more of the countryman, than of one who had been accustomed to fill the highest stations, and commune with royalty.

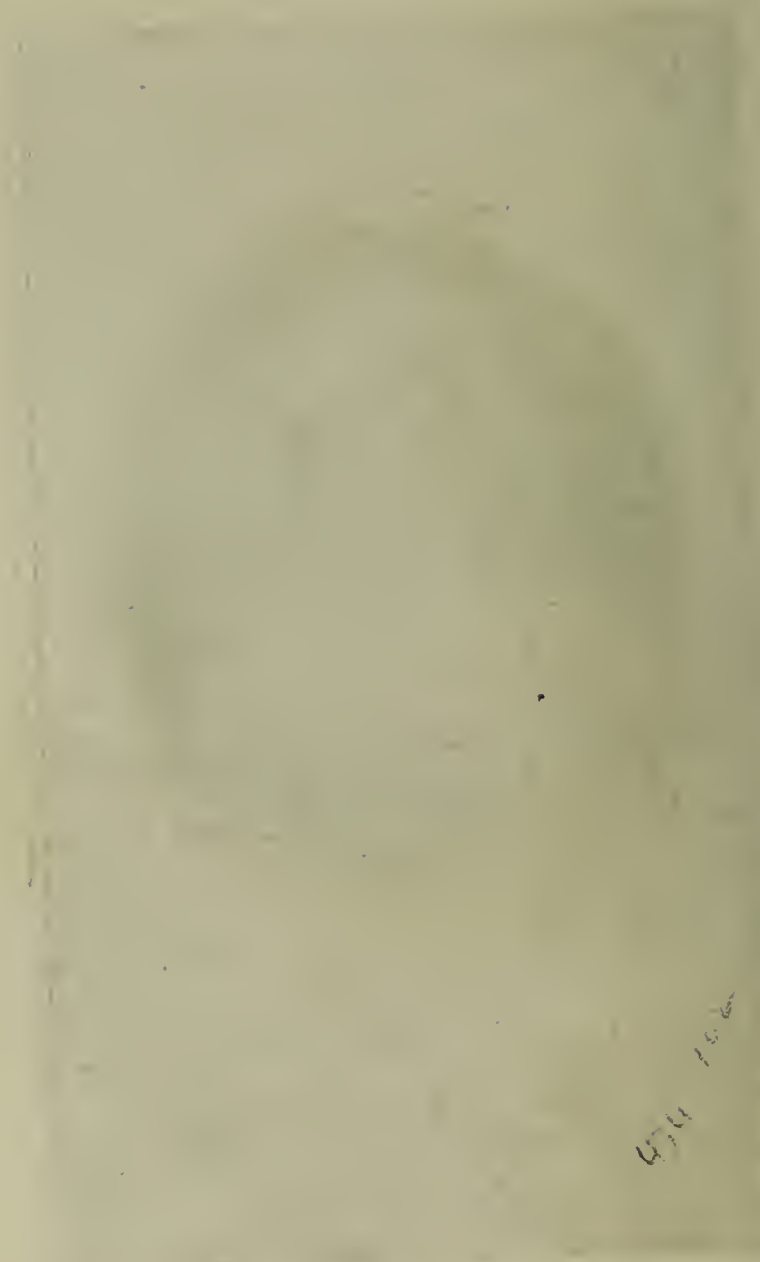
Although M. La Fayette had always been indefatigable in preserving order in his character of commandant general of the national guards, yet, as he could not be every where at once, a circumstance occurred, which again filled the minds of all the respectable inhabitants with horror.

A Monsieur Foulon, a neighbour of Madame Tussaud's, had been an intendant, and in the ministry, a short time after the dismissal of Necker;



Madame de Staël.





4761 10.6



M<sup>ME</sup> DE STAËL.

*Publie par la maison de*

132

and Foulon having once said, that if he had his will, he would make the people eat hay, which he was aware had been repeated, he was conscious that he was an obnoxious man to the populace; therefore, when he retired from the ministry, he caused it to be reported that he was dead. That manœuvre did not long succeed; the people sought him in the country, found him, and conveyed him to Paris, on the way reproaching him with what he had said, with regard to how he would feed the Parisians; and with a collar of nettles round his neck, a bunch of thistles in his hand, and a truss of hay tied at his back, he was dragged to the Hotel de Ville. At the same instant his son-in-law, Monsieur Berthier de Sauvigny, was seized at Compiègne, and brought to Paris at the very moment the rabble were persecuting Foulon. Notwithstanding all the efforts of Bailly and La Fayette, to save the unfortunate old man from the fury of the mob, Foulon was hanged, and his head then cut off and shown to Berthier, who made desperate efforts to disengage himself from the crowd; and once succeeded, and snatching a weapon, defended himself with much courage, but was at length subdued, and shared

the fate of his father-in-law. La Fayette, publicly to express his disgust at so barbarous an act, resigned the command of the national guard, but, for the good of his country, was induced to resume it. Madame Tussaud well remembers Foulon, but never heard any thing against him, except his having made the unfeeling assertion regarding the people. When they paraded about the streets with his head upon a pike, they put some hay in his mouth, to express their indignation at the brutality of his remark.

This event was a dreadful shock to all who wished well to their country, as it proved that the mob were too strong for the constituted authorities ; the only defence that could be made by them was, that the affair was so sudden, that it was impossible to collect a force sufficiently strong to stem the fury of the people before the whole tragedy was terminated.



## CHAPTER VII.

DUKE OF ORLEANS—HIS HABITS—HIS PRODIGALITY—  
THE DUCHESS OF ORLEANS—THE ABBÉ SIEYES—  
DINNER GIVEN BY THE LIFE GUARDS—INJUDICIOUS  
PROCEEDINGS—SCARCITY OF BREAD—FURY OF THE  
WOMEN—MAILLARD HEADS THEM TO VERSAILLES—  
CALAMITOUS CONSEQUENCES—PEACE RESTORED BY  
LA FAYETTE—MARQUIS DE FABVRAS—LOUIS THE EIGH-  
TEENTH—EXECUTION OF FABVRAS—APPOINTMENT OF  
THE DAY FOR THE GENERAL FEDERATION—PREPA-  
RATIONS, AT WHICH ALL CLASSES LABOUR—ANNIVERSARY  
OF THE CAPTURE OF THE BASTILLE AND THE DAY OF  
GENERAL FEDERATION—TRIUMPHAL CARS—PROCESSION  
—DIVINE SERVICE—DECLARATION OF THE OATH—  
UNIVERSAL ENTHUSIASM—BARON TRENCK.

AMONGST the most constant visitors at M. Cur-  
tius's was the Duc d'Orleans, (the father of Louis  
Philippe, the present king of the French,) whom  
Madame Tussaud describes as being a man of  
about five feet nine in height, and not a short man,  
as has been stated in a modern work upon the  
Revolution; she having taken his likeness, and

a cast from him, had a better opportunity of judging than most other persons; his features were by no means bad, but his face was disfigured by pimples and red pustules; he was well made, rather stout than otherwise. He was one of the most dashing characters of the day; he kept a great number of horses, many of which were British, as also were most of his grooms. He affected the dress of the English, and followed what the French considered the most prominent vice of that nation—that of drinking to excess. He would sometimes, at M. Curtius's, make himself extremely agreeable; but at last he would become intoxicated, and then Madame Tussaud states, her uncle would contrive to get him out of the house, by inducing him to go to a tavern opposite, called the Cadran Bleu, which stood where the Jardin Turc is now situated, where he would remain carousing with his companions for hours, and become so riotous and disorderly as to break the windows, and commit other excesses. He used to frequent the court occasionally when Madame Tussaud was residing at the palace, but was never liked or much respected by the royal family; with the queen, particularly,

100

2/11



Engraved by H.T. Ryall.

AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL.

OB. 1786.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS, IN THE COLLECTION OF

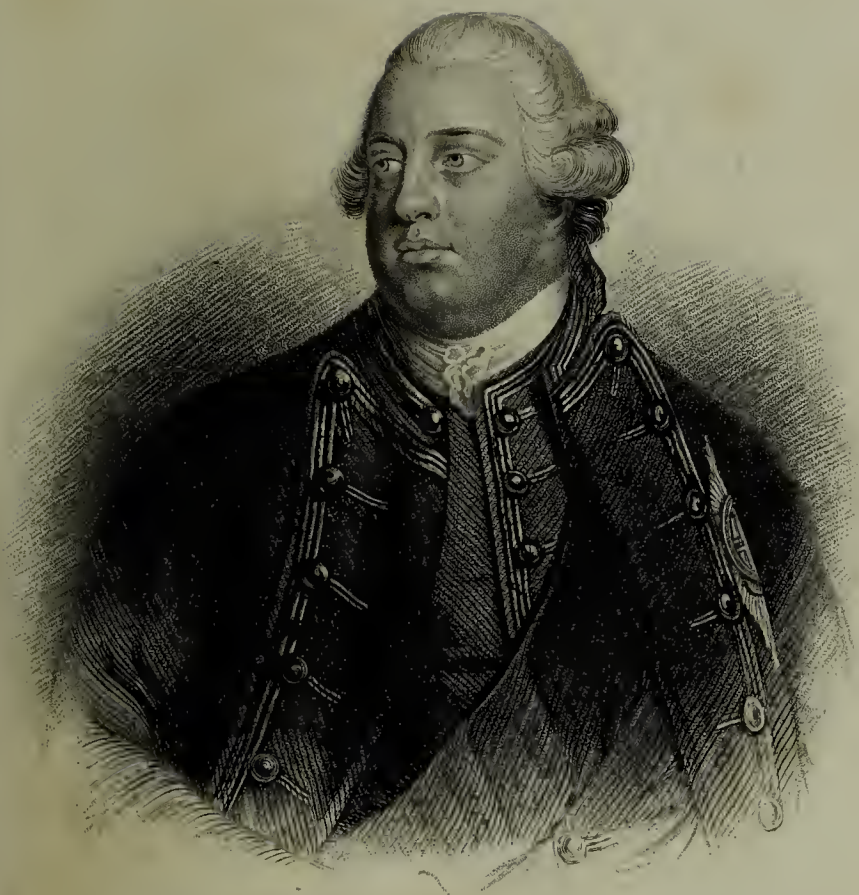
HIS GRACE, THE DUKE OF BEDFORD.

he was upon bad terms. By giving away large sums of money he rendered himself very popular with the people, as also by his taking the democratic side of the question ; his fortune being so immense that it enabled him to purchase popularity. His enemies have stated, that he was a coward, but his career and his death proved him otherwise. Wishing to witness a naval engagement, he accompanied Comte d'Orvilliers, who was appointed to command the fleet destined for America, which encountered that under the orders of Messrs. Keppel and Paliser, without any decisive result on either side. The Duke had the charge of the rear division, but the ship he was in did not come into action. Having tried an expedition on the water, he next determined to try one in the air, and went up in a baloon ; after which he resolved to explore the bowels of the earth, and descended into a remarkably deep mine : and although in all these instances he is reported to have betrayed much timidity and apprehension, it is not probable that it was the case, as the act of entering upon such adventures, by choice, is not that of a poltroon ; and when he was beheaded in 1793, he showed great firmness and *sang froid*.



The Duchess of Orleans, daughter of the Duc de Penthièvre and wife of Egalité, Madame Tussaud states, was a most amiable woman, and universally respected, but his mother had the reputation of being very depraved. One of the Duke's most intimate companions, at one period, was the late Duke of Cumberland, who was not much more abstemious in his enjoyments than Egalité himself. They once breakfasted together at M. Curtius's. He was much liked by his servants, to whom he ever proved an excellent master; indeed, his nature, until perverted, was kind and compassionate. He possessed great physical strength, and excelled in all the manly exercises; he affected much carelessness in dress, generally wore small-clothes and top boots, and had not, by any means, a patrician air. He was so much disliked by the royal family, that Madame Tussaud remembers one day the princess Elizabeth saying to her, that she considered the Duke of Orleans as a disgrace to the family.

The Abbé Sieyes was in the habit of dining two or three times a-week at M. Curtius's. Like many of the priests who were not high in office, he was very poor. The Abbé had, in general, rather



*William Duke of Cumberland.*

*Engraved by S. Freeman from an original painting by Sir J. Reynolds*



a grave deportment, and parsonic appearance; but sometimes he would relax, and his usually abstracted air would disappear, when he would unreservedly enter into conversation on all subjects. His mind, however, was generally absorbed with politics, and no one, perhaps, had a greater share in effecting the Revolution than himself; in person he was about the middle height, and very thin; his head was small, and his figure particularly spare and meagre.

Paris, at this period, seemed doomed to suffer a succession of misfortunes, which kept its inhabitants in a constant state of feverish alarm, whilst they were ever ready to take fire if the royalist party exhibited the slightest demonstration which might be construed into a hostile feeling towards the Revolution; and Madame Tussaud relates a circumstance which took place on the 2nd of October, which contributed greatly to irritate the minds of the people. The life-guards gave a dinner to the officers of the garrison, which was held in the theatre of Versailles. Madame Elizabeth, anticipating some evil consequences, was much depressed, and went to prayers. The boxes were filled with spectators from the court. The

officers of the national guard were amongst the guests. Wine and gaiety elevated their spirits; they drank the health of the royal family with drawn swords, and the soldiers of the different regiments were introduced; the trumpets sounded a charge, but the national toast was either refused, or purposely omitted, and the song, *O Richard, o mon roi! l'univers t'abandonne*, (Oh, Richard, oh, my king, the universe abandons thee,) was most injudiciously introduced, implying that the king was in imminent danger; and white cockades were distributed, whilst that of the nation was trampled under the feet of some of the ultra aristocrats. The king and queen entered; numbers threw themselves at their feet, and escorted them back to their apartments.

The next day a breakfast was given, when a repetition of the same scenes took place, and the same persons attended. The queen expressed herself delighted with the dinner; her words were caught with eagerness, and industriously repeated, and caused an immense irritation in the minds of the people. Scarcely were the murders of Messrs. Foulon and Berthier perpetrated, before another cause of apprehension was declared; all the



horrors of famine threatening to overwhelm the population, and to produce another cause of excitement to exasperate the heated state of the public mind. A scarcity of bread was at length announced, which alone was sufficient to produce a commotion in France, whilst in bread appeared to centre the food of the people, as at that period it formed nine-tenths of their sustenance. Rice was distributed as a substitute, which did not calm the murmurs of the populace. Ladies offered their jewels to the National Assembly for the wants of the state; the king sent his plate to the mint for the same purpose, and patriotic gifts multiplied upon Necker's alarming account of the state of finance.

But no sacrifices could appease the people, distracted, as they were, for the want of bread; and the women crowded in multitudes to the Hotel de Ville, seizing the arms, driving along the cannon, and forcing with them all they met. A man of the name of Maillard, putting himself at their head, with some adroitness, prevented them from committing any violence, under the pretence of leading them to Versailles, and found, at last, that he could not deter them from so doing; and

ultimately twelve women were admitted to the royal presence; but the king received them so graciously, and so feelingly deplored their distress, that they were much affected, and one of them— young, handsome, and interesting— was so deeply moved, that she could not articulate the word *bread*. The king, with great emotion, embraced her, and the women quitted the palace considerably softened by their monarch's sympathy.

Madame Tussaud states, that Maillard, the leader of the female column, was the son of a bailiff in the neighbourhood where she lived, who was a worthy old man; although Maillard himself was a rough, ferocious, ugly looking fellow; had formerly served as a common soldier in the queen's regiment; had been branded for having robbed his comrades; and that he broke his father's heart, and was afterwards a spy of the police under Lenoir; but having been very active in taking the Bastille, he had gained a certain ascendancy over the lower orders. Although some pretend his motive was good, with regard to his conduct in leading the women to Versailles, yet the consequences were most important, and caused much bloodshed; as, when the twelve females

5.<sup>e</sup> ÉVÉNEMENT DU 5 OCTOBRE 1789.



L'Orde-de-Camps de M. de la Fayette passant au  
milieu des balles pour remplir sa mission auprès du Roi.

112

delegated by the whole body returned to report the result of their mission, they could not obtain belief as to their representations, and would have been torn to pieces, had not the Comte de Guiche, with the life-guards, hastened to their relief. Some firing took place ; two of the guards fell, whilst some of the women were wounded, and others forced their way to the iron gate of the palace ; shots were again exchanged without its ever having been decided from whence the first proceeded ; ultimately the mob penetrated into the palace, and had it not been for the activity and precautions of La Fayette, the king and queen might have fallen a sacrifice to the fury of the mob ; but all the posts entrusted to the charge of that vigilant commander maintained their position, keeping in check the immense masses of the infuriated people. But because he took half an hour's rest, after twenty-four hours of incessant exertions and fatigue, his enemies have made it the subject of calumny, condemning him for what transpired during his interval of repose ; although, when he at last restored tranquillity, at the hazard of his life, Madame Adelaide, the king's aunt, ran up to La Fayette, and, clasping



him in her arms, said, "General, you have saved us!" Thus we have a confirmation, from the fountain head of the royalist party, that it was to La Fayette's exertions the monarch and his family owed their salvation.

After a few months of comparative tranquillity, a circumstance occurred, which Madame Tussaud represents as having excited the most intense interest. The Marquis de Fabvras was accused of having been intriguing to promote measures for carrying off the king; the assassination of Bailly and La Fayette, it was pretended, was also contemplated; and various other charges were preferred against Fabvras. What also militated much against him, in the estimation of the public, was, his having been a lieutenant of Monsieur's (since Louis the Eighteenth) Swiss Guards; he had been travelling in different countries, and, it was supposed, was endeavouring to induce foreign powers to take an active part for Louis the Sixteenth, and that he had a mission from Monsieur to that effect. Fabvras was arrested, and placed in the Chatelet; was tried, condemned, and hanged, in the Place de Grève, on the 11th of February, 1790.

Madame Tussaud declares, that it was the general opinion that he was an agent of Monsieur; although that prince, apprehensive that if such a circumstance were known, it might fatally involve himself, of his own accord went to the Hotel de Ville, and made a declaration of his innocence. What Fabvras himself stated on the night of the execution, strengthened the belief that Monsieur was the person who had employed him. The unfortunate Marquis asked, if he made a declaration, naming his employer, would that save him? but as the reply gave him no assurance to that effect, he observed, "Then I will take my secret with me," and walked with the greatest firmness to the scaffold. Having confessed that he had held communications with a high dignitary of the state, for the purpose of influencing certain parties in favour of the king, and having received a hundred louis towards the incidental expenses of such an object, no one appeared more likely to be the promoter of such a cause than Monsieur. Meantime the mob showed a savage delight at a Marquis being executed in the same manner as would have been the lowest individual in Paris,

whilst many thought he was a mere victim to the temper of the times.

Madame Tussaud declares, that the enthusiasm existing amongst all classes was beyond description, when the day of general federation was appointed to be celebrated in the Champ de Mars, for the 14th of July, the anniversary of the taking of the Bastille. Twelve thousand workmen were at first employed in the requisite preparations; but soon, they not being found sufficient, the Parisians voluntarily lent their aid, and the spectacle became one of the most interesting and extraordinary kind; ecclesiastics, military, and persons of all classes, from the highest to the lowest, wielded the spade and the pick-axe, whilst even elegant females lent their aid, and, consistent with the feeling of the period, Madame Tussaud assisted, and trundled a barrow in the Champ de Mars, and at last every section of the city sent forth its contingent, with colours and banners, proceeding, to the sound of drums, to the grand national work; and when arrived, they all united their labours, cheering each other throughout their toil: and, perhaps, never before or since was



L'entréee de

TRAVAUX ET CAMP DE MA

dey de l'empire del







Beaucé del.

Billon sculp.

# 1ERE FÉDÉRATION

16 L. 27 - 4 1790

116

seen such a gay and animated assemblage of labourers. Foreigners from all parts flocked to see so extraordinary a spectacle, which was as cheering to the spectators as to those employed; for what is more delightful than to behold such a multitude, happily and busily engaged, in exerting themselves for what they considered their own and their country's welfare? What though he deceive himself—half the happiness of man consists in pursuing the phantoms of the brain. The greatest pleasure is in the chase; for the object, when attained, soon loses that charm which fancy gave it, when “distance lent enchantment to the view;” and so it proved with those who toiled in the Champ de Mars. What, alas! was the result of their federation and civic oath,—mutually agreed to by the assembled thousands? The scenes of cruelty, carnage, and assassination which followed, never entered into the perspective which the citizens traced in their minds, as they laboured for that work which they flattered themselves would be the consolidation of their political happiness.

At sunset the signal for departure was given, and the Parisians, forming themselves into different

companies, according to the sections to which they belonged, returned to their respective homes, each imagining that he had that day been performing the part of a patriot, and that he had been discharging a duty that was incumbent upon him. All retired satisfied with themselves, and pleased with their neighbours and fellow-labourers. Happy illusion! Pity that it could not have longer endured.

But if the preparatory operations presented a gay and animated scene, what words can describe the wonderful and beautiful spectacle which the day itself displayed? Madame Tussaud observes, that it is impossible for the imagination to form to itself any adequate idea of the enthusiastic development of joy which seemed to pervade all Paris. Amongst other objects which composed the immense procession, were three triumphal cars, the first containing the goddess of Liberty, personated by a lady of respectability, and not, as often erroneously stated, a prostitute; the female selected was one whose figure was commanding, and who possessed a fine countenance, and dignified appearance; the car was ornamented with symbolic devices. The next which followed con-



tained the figure of Voltaire, and afterwards followed that of Rousseau, the federate authorities of the provinces, with those of the army, each ranged under their respective chiefs and banners; the representatives of the different sections started from the site of the Bastille, and proceeded to the Tuilleries; innumerable bands of music resounded from all directions; a grand display of troops kept constantly marching towards the spot where the ceremony of federation was to be performed; whichever way the eye could turn, all presented one animated display of effervescent joy. A column of boys, armed in military style, preceded the assembly of the municipality of the federalists in general; a battalion of old men followed, in imitation of an ancient Spartan custom. The concourse of people was incalculable; the windows were thronged with spectators, and ladies were saluting the procession as it passed, with waving handkerchiefs; every heart appeared light, every eye beamed with pleasure; hundreds of females walked in the procession, dressed in white, with tri-colour sashes, the men wearing scarfs of the same, whilst hymns were sung in honour of the constitution.



A magnificent pavilion, arranged at the furthest extremity, was constructed for the national authorities; the king and the president sat together, on seats sprinkled with *fleur de lis*, of gold. Behind where they sat was an elevated balcony for the queen and court. At some distance from the king the ministers were stationed, with the deputies ranged on either side. It was computed that the number of spectators amounted to four hundred thousand, whilst sixty thousand national guards performed different evolutions, around the altar of the country, and three hundred priests, in white surplices and tri-coloured scarfs, destined to officiate in the mass, covered its steps.

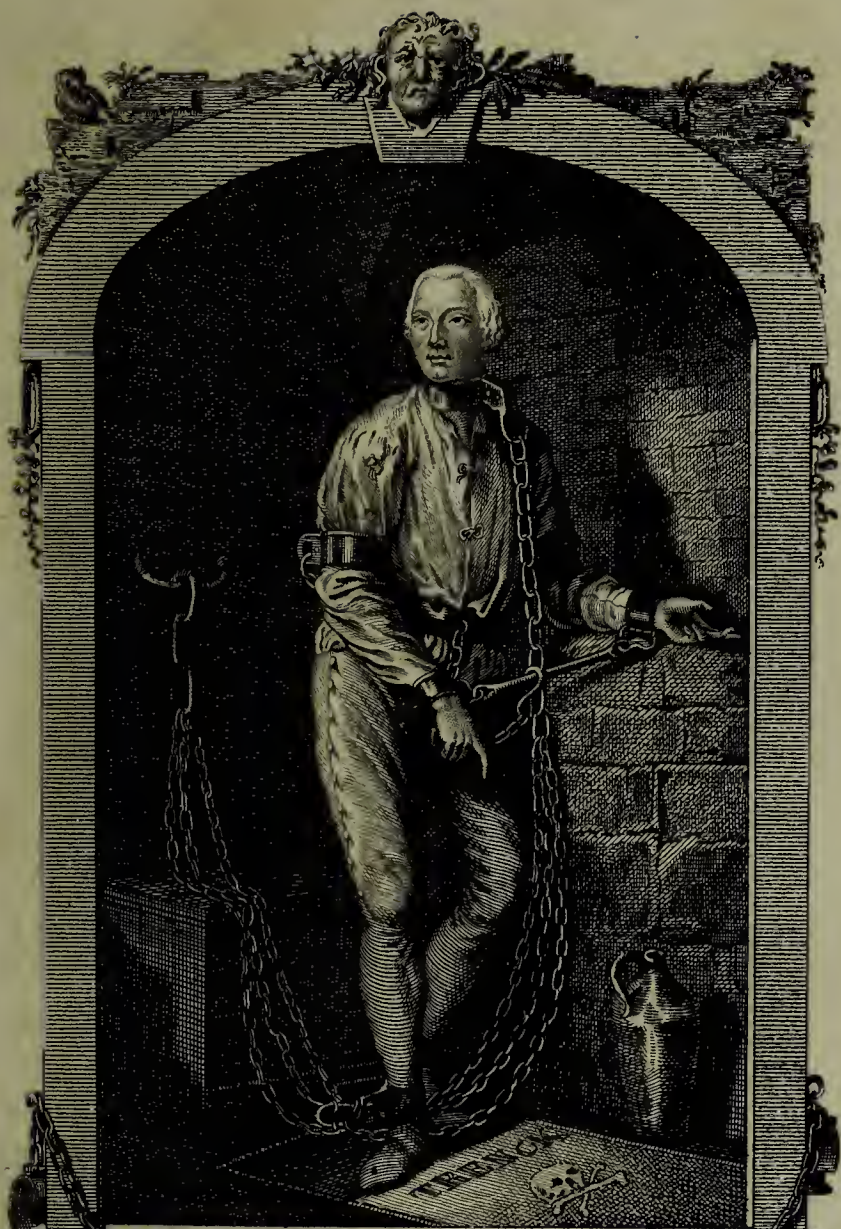
The day was not auspicious, and kept threatening as the federalists were assembling, which occupied a space of three hours; and although the rain poured down in torrents, instead of appearing to *damp* the general hilarity, it seemed to *whet* their gaiety, and thousands at once formed themselves into dancing groups, their buoyant spirits opposing a lively contrast to the gloomy atmosphere. But as the ceremony of the federation commenced, the heavens cleared, and the

sun threw his bright rays upon the altar of Liberty. Talleyrand, then Bishop of Autun, commenced the mass; the voices of the choristers were added to that of the prelates, whilst the rolling peals of the cannon contributed its solemn force to the choral band. As soon as divine service had ceased, La Fayette dismounted from his horse, and ascending the stage, received the monarch's commands, and the form of the oath, which La Fayette bore to the altar, whilst every banner was waving, every weapon was upraised, and glittered in the air. The king, standing, stretched forth his hands to the altar, saying, "I, King of the French, swear to employ the power delegated to me by the constitutional act of the state, in maintaining the constitution decreed by the national assembly and accepted by me;" whilst the general, the president, and deputies, all cried, "I swear!" and the queen, partaking of the general emotion, clasped her child to her arms, and holding him forward from the balcony, showed the assembled nation their future hopes, the heir to the throne, to whom the people must look for

the maintenance of their laws, their liberties, and rights.

The effect produced by such an appeal to the multitude exceeds all powers of description; one enthusiastic burst of joy, gratitude, attachment, and admiration, was addressed to the mother, and every heart present beat for her and her child, whilst the most deafening clamours of "*Vive la reine!*" rent the air. At the same period, throughout the principal towns of the departments, the same oath was administered, and the rejoicings were echoed from shore to shore, and from the opposite extremities of France; so that thirty millions of people were at the same time informed of the federation, whilst concord and unanimity prevailed throughout the whole kingdom. But, notwithstanding that the 14th of July, 1790, was thus allowed to pass in uninterrupted harmony, the demon of discord, envious of its rival's short triumph, too soon resumed its inauspicious reign.

At night, Paris was most splendidly illuminated, and displayed one general scene of *fête* and rejoicing; dancing was kept up in divers quar-



Frederic Baron Trenck.



123 174



ters, and Madame Tussaud, participating in the general gaiety on the site of the Bastille, danced with Baron Trenck, whom she describes as a tall, fine, soldier-like looking man, of agreeable manners; his hair very white. He is said to have obtained a livelihood by selling his memoirs; was too fond of politics, and was ultimately guillotined, under the charge of being a Prussian spy.

## CHAPTER VIII.

THE EMPEROR JOSEPH THE SECOND—SOUR KROUT—  
THE EMPEROR PAUL—STANISLAUS, KING OF POLAND—  
GUSTAVUS VASA, KING OF SWEDEN—PRINCE HENRY OF  
PRUSSIA—PRINCE OF ASTURIAS AND THE PRINCESS—  
PRINCE RADZEIVILLE—HIS LADY—TWELVE APOSTLES  
AND MONKEY—RESIGNATION OF NECKER—FLIGHT OF  
THE KING'S AUNTS—FUNERAL OF MIRABEAU—KING'S  
CARRIAGE STOPPED—HIS ESCAPE WITH HIS FAMILY—  
THEIR JOURNEY—CONSEQUENT ALARM AT PARIS—  
STOPPED AT VARENNES—KING INTREATS TO BE  
ALLOWED FREE PASSAGE—SUCCOUR ARRIVES TOO LATE.

HAVING dilated much upon the guests who were accustomed to frequent the house of M. Curtius, I shall take leave to introduce to my readers several illustrious characters, who were merely visitors to his museum. Amongst others was Joseph Emperor of Austria. Although neither M. Curtius nor Madame Tussaud were usually present at their exhibition, yet when any crowned head, or otherwise celebrated character, came to view it, M. Curtius made it a point to appear and

attend them; accordingly, he accompanied Joseph the Second, then Emperor of Germany, throughout the Museum, explaining every interesting circumstance connected with the different figures. The emperor, appearing to be delighted with all he saw, asked M. Curtius if he had anything in hand at the time, expressing a wish to visit his studio, to which, of course, assent was given; but as he was conducting Joseph the Second down stairs, his olfactory nerves were greeted with a scent, to a German ever welcome, and he lifted up his hands, and threw back his head, exclaiming, with an expression of extreme pleasure, "Oh, mein Gott, there is sour krout!" and as it was requisite, in order to proceed to the studio, to pass through the *salle a manger*, no sooner was the door opened, discovering the family of M. Curtius at dinner over the tempting sour krout, than the emperor exclaimed, "Oh, do let me partake!" when, *instantly*, a napkin, plate, &c. was procured, and his Imperial Majesty seated himself at the table, not suffering an individual to rise from it, but joining the group *en famille*, and ate, drank, talked, laughed, and joked, with all possible affability

and familiarity, making himself as much at home as if he had been at his palace of Schönbrusen, and consumed to his own share a large dish of sour krout, and then said, "There! now I have dined." He spoke German all the time, and appeared pleased to have found those who could talk it with him.

Madame Tussaud states, that he was a tall, fine-looking man, rather a fair complexion, with light hair, powdered, a well-formed aquiline nose, but the under lip rather prominent; he was as plainly dressed as possible, having merely a cocked hat, and grey great coat, but wore a very long tail, which reached all down his back. He travelled merely under the title of Comte de Lichtenstein. Madame Tussaud afterwards saw him at the palace, when he was splendidly dressed, and certainly made a fine appearance. He was brother to the unfortunate Marie Antoinette; and many are of opinion that he also came to an untimely end, supposed to have been poisoned, through the instigation of the monks, whom he deprived of a considerable portion of their wealth.

He purchased several objects of M. Curtius, particularly two figures of Venus, modelled in

wax; and when he delivered them to the emperor, he returned the hospitality of M. Curtius by inviting him to breakfast, which was accepted; and he, accustomed to commune with illustrious personages, felt as much ease in sipping chocolate with the emperor at his hôtel, as did the latter whilst eating sour krout at the house of the artist with his family.

Joseph the Second was cheerful, affable, and had always much to say. He was much older than his sister, Marie Antoinette, appearing, at the period he visited the museum of M. Curtius, about thirty-eight.

Paul Petrovitz, Emperor of Russia, also came with his lady to see the productions of M. Curtius and Madame Tussaud, but formed a complete contrast to Joseph the Second, being a very ugly little man, rough and abrupt in his manners, and by no means agreeable in his address and general demeanour; he was afflicted with the evil, and wore a very high cravat, coming quite over his jaw-bone, to conceal the effects of the malady; but still they were visible: in fact, his exterior was as disagreeable as was his character, for which the only apology that could



be given was, that he was mad; he was dressed in silk, but perfectly plain. His wife was a German princess, and a remarkably fine woman, possessing more agreeable manners than her imperial husband.

Stanislaus Lyzinski, King of Poland, was amongst the royal visitors to M. Curtius's exhibition; had his likeness taken, which he surveyed with much attention, and, after having partaken of some refreshment, and that he might judge of the resemblance through the medium of another, he went upon the Boulevards, and addressed himself to the first person he met, who happened to be a garde Francaise, (one of the French guardsmen,) whom he requested to enter the studio. The moment he did so, he was wonderfully struck with the exactness of the resemblance to the king; but the soldier, not aware that he was addressing a monarch, until he saw the figure, which was covered with orders and stars, conceiving he had taken a liberty, apologized in a confused, stammering sort of a manner, which afforded much amusement to the merry king. He was a fine-looking man, and very much resembled Louis the Fifteenth; his manners were





FREDERICK the GREAT.

*Engraved for the Encyclopædia Londinensis.*

open, agreeable, and devoid of any appearance of pride.

Gustavus Vasa, king of Sweden, was a great admirer of the works of M. Curtius, and purchased the heads of Brant and Struenzee, which were represented upon silver plates. He sat for his own likeness, which certainly made a most extraordinary portrait, his countenance being of a description rarely met with; it somewhat resembled a hare, and one side of his face was considerably smaller than the other. He was about five feet seven or eight inches in height. Altogether, his person was far more remarkable than dignified or majestic.

Prince Henry, of Prussia, brother to Frederick the Great, also visited M. Curtius's museum, with which he expressed himself much delighted, and had his likeness modelled. In his exterior there was nothing calculated to inspire an idea of royalty, his general appearance being remarkably mean. His person was very diminutive, and he squinted; in short, his features altogether indicated far more of the plebeian than the patrician.

The exhibition had also a visit from the Prince of Asturias, since Charles the Fourth, king of

Spain, as it would appear, from a comparison of dates and circumstances, although Madame Tussaud does not feel certain that it was the case; but, as the eldest sons of the kings of Spain always bear the title of Princes of Asturias, it could be no other than Charles the Fourth, as she states that the period when he came to the exhibition was in the early part of the Revolution, and that his age appeared to be about thirty-six. He was tall and thin, the lower part of the face rather projecting; was on the whole a fine man. He had his portrait taken; was accompanied by his wife, who was extremely diminutive. They displayed great curiosity in seeing every thing that was remarkable in Paris, and went to view all the sights.

A Prince Radzeiville, who had been exiled from Russia, was one amongst the remarkable characters who visited the museum of M. Curtius. He occasioned much conversation at Paris, and wherever he went, on account of his always carrying with him, through the different countries which he had traversed, the figures of the twelve apostles as large as life, and of massive gold. In consequence of their immense weight, he was





KING CHARLES IV, AND QUEEN LOUISAMARIA,  
of Spain.

130

obliged to have many vehicles in his train for their conveyance. M. Curtius went to see them; but, probably for the want of money, the prince had one melted, and converted into cash. He was a tall, dark, fine-looking man, but his features were completely of the Calmuck cast. His wife was with him, who was also very tall. She did not undertake so *heavy* a charge as the twelve apostles, but contented herself with carrying a monkey, as large as a baby, in her arms, wherever she appeared, which Madame Tussaud declares, was one of the ugliest creatures of the kind she ever beheld. The lady, although rather a fine-looking person, had much of the Tartar countenance. She, as well as her husband, was polite, and agreeable in her manners.

Shortly after the grand act of federation, the king gave up several houses of pleasure which he possessed in different quarters round Paris; and the resignation of Necker took place, which was no longer hailed by the people as a misfortune; but, on the contrary, in endeavouring to quit Paris, his carriage was stopped by the same populace who, a short time before, were ready,

themselves, to draw it wherever he went; however, by an application to the national assembly, he was enabled to pass, and, retiring to Copet, closed his political career.

France was, at this period, rent by different factions; and Madame Tussaud states, that much excitement prevailed on account of the revolt of the soldiers at Metz, which was ultimately quelled by the Marquis de Bouillé, an officer of much talent and bravery, whilst the ultra-aristocratic party continued to press the king's departure for Metz, where they considered they should be enabled to induce him to dictate to France as they should think proper, whilst, at the same time, they should have the protection of the emperor of Germany. The projects of this coterie were partly known to the people, and the suspicion of an intended emigration, on the part of the royal family, had taken possession of the public mind, which was augmented when the king came forward and informed the national assembly that his two aunts had left the kingdom. They were, however, stopped at Arnaye le Duc, by the municipality, but were ultimately allowed to proceed to Rome, whither Mesdames Adelaide and Louise



16

133





retired; his other aunt, Madame Sophie, who was Abbess of St. Denis, remaining at her convent.

Madame Tussaud describes the cortége at the funeral of Mirabeau, who died April 2nd, 1791, as exceeding any thing of the kind that she had ever witnessed. The procession set off from his house at four in the afternoon, and all had not arrived at the Pantheon, where he was buried, till ten,—so immense was the concourse of people which followed the last remains of that extraordinary man. As lighted flambeaus were carried when night approached, it had a very solemn effect, whilst a constant hollow sound filled the air from the muffled drums, which were continually beaten as the melancholy cavalcade slowly moved along.

Soon after this ceremony was ended, and its impression beginning, in some degree, to subside, an occurrence took place, which proved how much the people suspected the design of the royal family to quit the kingdom, and how they feared such a measure. The king, with his family, merely wishing to go to St. Cloud, to pass Easter, were about to enter their carriages for that purpose, when they were stopped by the

people, who could not be persuaded that it was not their intention to quit France; and they were absolutely prevented by the populace from leaving Paris, notwithstanding the strenuous efforts of La Fayette and Bailly, whose utmost exertions could not procure liberty for the monarch and his family, without imminent risk. Although the former assured him he might proceed, the general declaring he would undertake to escort him, with his guards, to St. Cloud; yet the king declined, and re-entered the Tuilleries, not considering it safe to push matters to extremity.

This circumstance considerably irritated the king, who regarded it as a most infamous outrage upon his independence; and not till this period did he incline to those advisers who had counselled flight, on which he at length determined. He repaired to the national assembly, and complained of his having been prevented by the people from going to St. Cloud, justly observing, that it was a hard case, that as liberty was establishing itself throughout his dominions, that *he* should be deprived of his. The assembly, as usual, gave the king the warmest reception, admitted the justice of his complaint, and promised





Drawn by Capt. Baile

London, Published July 1861, by Rodwell & Martin, New Bond Street

Engraved by G. Corbould

St. Louis

134



redress as far as it was in their power ; which was an admission that there was a still higher authority, that authority, in fact, being that of the populace.

About two months afterwards, an event occurred, which Madame Tussaud describes as having plunged Paris in the utmost consternation. On the 21st of June, in different disguises, the king, the queen, Madame Elizabeth, and Madame de Tourzel, governess of the royal children, and accompanied by her pupils, successively left the palace, agreeing that they were all to unite at the Petit Carousel. The queen and her guide, a life-guardsman, being neither of them familiar with the streets of Paris, missed their way, and were long before they reached the rest of the party, to whom they occasioned the utmost uneasiness. At length all were assembled, and entered the vehicle which had been provided for them. A gentleman of the name of De Fersin, a young foreigner, disguised as a coachman, undertook to drive them to the barrier. The queen, on her way to the Petit Carousel, met the carriage of M. de la Fayette, attended by persons who walked beside it with torches, but she escaped

observation by hiding herself under the gates of the Louvre.

Madame de Tourzel assumed the name of Madame de Korf, passing for a mother, who, with her children, was travelling; the king passing for her valet de chambre, and the queen as the governess to the children. Three life-guards, also, disguised, were, by turns, either to precede the carriage, as couriers, or to ride beside it as servants. They reached the Porte St. Martin in safety, where a berline, drawn by six horses, awaited them, which they entered, and at length started, M. de Fersin bidding them adieu, and wishing them success in their enterprise. On returning to Paris, he found that nothing was known of their escape at the municipality at eight o'clock the next morning.

The report, however, soon gained ground, of the royal family having quitted Paris, with the intention of proceeding to some foreign country, and soon it reached the ears of Madame Tussaud, who was much agitated by the news, hoping that the monarch, and all who accompanied him, might succeed in reaching the frontier without

molestation, fearing that a bitter fate awaited him if he should once more be delivered into the hands of the French populace, and dreading that he might be overtaken by his pursuers, who were dispatched with the utmost promptitude in all directions, for the purpose of arresting and bringing him back to Paris.

La Fayette was one of the first who heard of the king's departure, and ordered his aide-de-camp to start immediately in pursuit of the fugitives, and to stop them wherever they might be found; but fearing, as they had gained a whole night upon those who were in pursuit of them, that the case was hopeless. The sensation throughout Paris, Madame Tussaud states, was indescribable; all the shops were shut, the tocsin was sounded, and the drums beat to arms; a general apprehension seemed to pervade the populace, that Louis would soon return with an army, composed of the emigrants and foreigners, and wreak a dreadful vengeance upon the people of Paris, for all the indignities with which they had overwhelmed the unfortunate monarch, and an expression of dismay appeared to cloud the countenances of all except the aristocrats, who

had but one wish, and that was, that the royal family might get clear out of the kingdom, anticipating the most fatal results if they should be overtaken and brought back to Paris.

Meantime the royal fugitives advanced, but not with that caution that was requisite for such an enterprise, as the king kept putting his head out of the carriage window, and was recognised at Chalons; but the mayor of that town, being a royalist, prevented any measures being taken, in consequence of the discovery, that might arrest the king's progress. He was not, however, so fortunate at St. Ménehould, where Drouet, the son of the postmaster, and a furious revolutionist, recognising the unfortunate monarch, galloped off to Varennes with the news, giving time to the municipality to make the requisite preparations for stopping the royal equipage, which was effected by young Drouet himself, who arrested the carriage at the entrance of the town, demanding their passports, threatening the party, by presenting a musket, at the same time, to prevent their proceeding. They complied with the demand; but Drouet, who was certain of his affairs, in order to gain time, said, their papers must be inspected by

the regular authorities. Accordingly, the royal family were conducted to the house of a Monsieur Sausse, who also manœuvred to delay the fugitives ; and when he found there was sufficient strength at hand, consisting of the national guards, he informed the king that he was discovered and apprehended. For some time Louis denied that he was the king, when high words arising, the queen, much irritated, said, in an angry tone, "Then, if you acknowledge him to be the king, why do you not speak to him with the respect which is his due ?"

The king, finding farther deception useless, declared his good intentions towards his country, merely wishing to be where he could convince the world that he acted from his free will, which was not supposed to be the case whilst he was in Paris. He then had recourse to entreaty, embracing Sausse, and conjuring him to save the queen and the children, whilst she joined in the same prayer ; but all was in vain. Sausse was deeply affected, but retained his firmness. Some officers of hussars came in, and would have saved the royal family ; but they could not count upon their men, who declared that they would serve the nation, and



young Romeuf coming in, whom La Fayette had dispatched with the decree of the national assembly, further remonstrance was useless, the queen burst into a paroxysm of rage, and gave way to the severest invectives against La Fayette, even declaring her surprise that the people had not put him to death. Romeuf was much attached to her, and succeeded in prevailing upon her to command her feelings, and she became more calm. The departure of the royal family was hastened by the news that troops, which had been dispatched by Bouillé to protect the fugitives, were arriving; but, alas! they came too late: the ill-fated monarch and his children were hurried forward on that road leading to the spot which they now contemplated with a shuddering horror.

## CHAPTER IX.

THE KING'S RETURN TO PARIS—ENTRY TO THE PALACE—  
JOY IT CREATED—OCCURRENCES ON THE JOURNEY—  
BARNAVE—HIS CONDUCT AND Demeanour—PETION—  
HIS CHARACTER AND WRETCHED END—DUCHESS D'AN-  
GOULEME—BOURBON APPETITES—THEIR PROVIDENT  
MEASURES—KING'S DECLARATION—PLACED UNDER SUR-  
VEILLANCE—REPUBLICAN SPIRIT—ALARMING ASPECT  
OF AFFAIRS—GARDE DU CORPS—POLICY OF M. CURTIUS—  
THREATENING POLITICAL STORM.

WHEN once beyond the reach of being saved by any royalist troops, the progress of the unfortunate fugitives was very slow, being confined to the pace of the national guards, who escorted them all the way; consequently, it took eight days to travel from Varennes to Paris, a distance of about seventy leagues. It has generally been stated, that a mournful silence reigned as they passed through the country; but Madame Tussaud declares, that the royal family were hissed in several of the towns which formed the

line of their journey ; and when they arrived in Paris, many and loud signs of disapprobation resounded from the populace, notwithstanding this short but pithy notice, which had been posted and distributed every where : “ Whoever applauds the king shall be flogged ; whoever insults him shall be hanged.” But the people knew their power, and were well aware that it was they alone that reigned ; and it is recorded in La Fayette’s memoirs, that the mob endeavoured to ill-treat the life-guardsmen, who had acted as couriers, and sat upon the box, when the queen, seeing their danger, called out to La Fayette, saying, “ Save the gardes-du-corps !” upon which he himself placed them in safety in one of the halls of the palace ; and, fearing that the fury of the crowd could not be restrained from acts of violence, the carriages, which contained the royal travellers, were led by a circuitous route round Paris, to avoid, as much as possible, the streets of the city, so that they managed to enter the Tuilleries from the Champs Elysée.

On the return of the royal family, the joy of the Parisians was as manifest as was their grief and alarm at their departure ; but far different

was the case with Madame Tussaud, who was plunged in the deepest sorrow as soon as she heard that the king had been overtaken, dreading the fate that awaited him and his unfortunate family. Their journey from Varennes to Paris must indeed have been one of the most acute bitterness. Messrs. Barnave, Petion, and Latour Maubourg were delegated by the national assembly to proceed to Varennes, and accompany the royal family on their return to Paris.

How extraordinary had been the eventful changes, in the course of two years, which could thus bring together, in the same carriage, and almost upon an equality, two advocates, who, but a few months before, had scarcely been named beyond their own circles, and the monarch of one of the most powerful kingdoms in Europe ! Madame de Tourzel and Latour Maubourg were stationed in a second carriage, whilst Barnave and Petion entered that of the king. Whilst leaving Varennes, confusion was at its height ; the Chevalier de Dampierre was killed near the king's carriage, whilst an humble village curé advancing with eagerness to speak to Louis, was struck down by the savage mob, and would have

been murdered, had not Barnave exclaimed, "Tigers! have you ceased to be French? From a nation of brave men are you changed into one of murderers?" This appeal to their nationality staid the ruffians' arms, and the priest was saved; but Barnave, eager to prevent bloodshed, was advancing towards the mob, when Madame Elizabeth, touched by his noble zeal, prevented him, by holding him by his coat.

In the delightful memoirs of Madame Campan, she states that the queen, in speaking to her of this circumstance, observed, that even in the most trying events of her life, she had always been forcibly struck by odd contrasts, and never more so than on that occasion. The idea of the pious Elizabeth holding Barnave, the revolutionist, by the skirts of his coat, had appeared to her a most whimsical occurrence.

Petion was seated between Madame Elizabeth and Madame Royale, (the dauphiness,) in the front of the carriage, whilst Barnave sat at the back between the king and queen, and behaved with so much gentleness and politeness, that she became charmed with his conversation, which was replete with talent. Petion was also a man



145 1/2



M. BARNAVE,

*Member for Dauphiné.*

of superior abilities, but was more rough in his manner towards the royal fugitives, who felt much hurt at his indelicate conduct, and the total want of sympathy which he displayed for the unfortunate position in which they were placed.

Barnave was well known to Madame Tussaud; he was often a guest at her uncle's, who was always pleased to see the young and talented advocate, whose colloquial powers caused his society to be much courted. Madame Tussaud states, however, that he had the reputation of being a man of two faces, as it was observed by many, that, although he behaved with the utmost courtesy towards the royal family when in their presence, he was yet a staunch revolutionist at heart. He fought two duels with pistols,—a mode of settling disputes not so common at that period as it has since become,—the combatants in those days generally having recourse to the sword. He wounded M. Coralès, but in the second duel, which was with the Viscount de Noailles, Barnave missed, and his opponent fired in the air, when the parties were reconciled, through the medium of their friends.

Barnave was the son of a rich attorney of

Grenoble, and afterwards married the daughter of one of the wealthiest of that city, having with her a fortune of seven hundred thousand livres (about £32,000), which in those days, in France, was considered immense; but all his learning, his eloquence, and even his riches, could not save him from the persecution of his enemies, as he was condemned and executed on the 29th of November, 1793.

Madame Tussaud describes him as a handsome young man, of the middle height, but extremely well made; most gentlemanly and fascinating in his manners. Mirabeau said of him, "It is a young tree which will mount high if suffered to grow."

Petion, Madame Tussaud knew well; he often dined at her uncle's, and although he behaved rudely to the royal family, he could, when he chose, conduct himself otherwise; as, when he was a guest at the house of M. Curtius, it was impossible, Madame Tussaud states, for any one to be more polite and gentlemanly in his manners. He was mayor of Paris, and office sat well upon him; he was a fine-looking man, of about five feet ten, with a handsome countenance, and was

endowed with a most agreeable address, which contributed much towards his attaining that popularity he subsequently enjoyed. His natural air was haughty, but he could soften his features, at will, into an expression of affability ; he paid a visit to England, it was supposed, to forward some project for the Duke of Orleans. He was the decided persecutor of the royal family, and was actively instrumental in precipitating their fate, availing himself of every opportunity to urge the execution of the king. Petion and Robespierre were said to be two fingers of one hand ; but at last these fingers quarrelled, and the stronger bore down the weaker. Petion had less daring, cruelty, and decision in his character than his rival, nor had he the ear of the populace to the same degree as Robespierre. Shrinking, therefore, from the threatening storm which hovered over him, he made his escape, and was outlawed by the terrorists, who were then the ruling party. He was ultimately found in a field, in the department of the Gironde, partly devoured by beasts of prey, after having either died of hunger, or from assassination. He commenced his career in life as an advocate, at Chartres, and



entered with ardour into the Revolution at its first commencement, and was, at one time, unrivalled in the influence he possessed ; but he had not sufficient vigour of mind, or talent, to maintain his power against the bolder spirits which were rising around him.

How inscrutable are the decrees of fate ! Let us revert, awhile, to the party enclosed within the carriage, which brought the royal family from Varennes to Paris, where the most opposite elements of human character were, by circumstances, compelled to commune together, contained in so small a compass, that they were forced even to touch each other, whilst conscious that the total opposition of principles which existed in their respective minds must ever render them the most decided enemies. And what has been the destinies of the six persons who occupied the carriage ? The king, queen, and Madame Elizabeth perished on the scaffold, as did their gentler enemy, Barnave, whilst their rude, implacable foe, Petion, had a more dreadful death ; that of the dauphin has always been obscured in mystery, whilst Madame Royale still lives in the person of the Duchess d'Angoulême, whose life has been

chequered by so many misfortunes, that she has been, perhaps, an object of as much commiseration as those who were hurried to another world from scenes which must have ever kept their minds in shuddering suspense.

When the carriage, with the royal family, stopped at the Tuilleries, they alighted as speedily as possible. A strong force of national guards had been provided to protect the fugitives from the outrages of the people; the queen alighted last, and was supported by Messrs. De Nouilles and D'Aiguillon, as she moved along, scarcely able to sustain herself under the violence of conflicting emotions.

Such was the fatal termination of that disastrous journey; ill-advised, in the first instance, and worse managed in the second: in fact, Madame Tussaud states, that it was generally supposed that, had not the king insisted upon stopping to dine, he would not have been recognized, and must certainly have escaped; the queen, and the rest of the party, were for proceeding without delay, but the Bourbons ever had good appetites, and were generally disposed to indulge them.

Meantime, Monsieur Provence (Louis the

Eighteenth) was more fortunate than his brother, and arrived safely with his wife at Brussels. Although possessing a still higher reputation than any of his family for his gastronomic powers, yet it appears that he did not retard his journey by stopping to display his prowess; but Madame Tussaud states, that so ardently did he patronise the larder or pantry, that he used frequently to pay it private special visits, and stuff various good things into his pockets, to eat whilst out riding, or on such occasions, when he might be out of the reach of such substantial restoratives; and she remembers to have seen the gravy dropping from his coat-skirts, as, most vexatiously, it oozed through his pockets, owing to the provender not having been wrapped up with sufficient caution, and in paper strong enough to keep the juice within its proper limits. Even Madame Elizabeth was by no means a sufferer from delicate appetite, but, on the contrary, was rather Bourbon in that respect, as, on the days of the grand couvert, Madame Tussaud states, the princess would always make a good meal before she sat down to that at which she was to perform in public.

One of the first measures after the king's return

was, for the national assembly to request from him and the queen their motives for departure. His reply is supposed to have been dictated by Barnave, and contained much of reason and good sense, representing the motives of the monarch as so ultimately influenced by a proper feeling and love for his country, and that it was his intention to have proceeded only as far as Montmédy. From the small sum of three thousand louis, which he took with him, he argued it could not be his intention to have gone far, or permanently to leave the country; but that he wished to see the state of the public mind, to ascertain whether or not the frontier was sufficiently strengthened to resist the threatening aspect assumed by foreign powers, and, if possible, to prevent the menaced invasion: in short, to show to all Europe, that what he had done for promoting liberty in France emanated from his free will, which would not be believed whilst he remained in Paris. He also took with him 50,000 assignats, which would not pass beyond France.

This declaration was received by the assembly with calmness, and some gave him credit for sincerity; but all confidence appeared to be destroyed,

as, ever after, a strong guard was placed over the king, queen, and dauphin, which guard was made responsible for their safe custody. Thus situated, the monarch could only consider himself as in captivity, although in his own palace. The royal family were restricted to walking in the Tuilleries garden, and then only when they were not open to the public, which was early in the morning. The king, wishing to ascertain to what extent he was a prisoner, proceeded to a door, when the sentinel opposed his passing. "Do you know me?" said Louis. "Yes, sire," answered the sentinel. The unfortunate monarch then found that he was, indeed, deprived of even the semblance of liberty.

Very soon after the return of the king, a republican spirit began to manifest itself, and many persons were enabled to foresee the turn which affairs were likely to take and it required but little penetration to perceive that the monarchical party was in the decadence, without the slightest probability of its regeneration. Clubs of different shades and descriptions were formed in various parts of Paris, and many peaceable citizens entered them, without any wish to become violent political partisans, but considering



that it offered some degree of security and protection from suspicion of belonging to the court, then the obnoxious party; amongst others, M. Curtius, wishing to become a member of some club, entered that of the Jacobins, at a time when it had not displayed any of those terrific features for which it was afterwards so justly consigned to everlasting infamy.

The situation of France was every day becoming more critical; a declaration of the desertion of nineteen hundred officers was made by the minister of war; the army was in a disorganized state, whilst it was evident that the greater part of Europe was regarding France with an hostile eye. Even at home, appearances had not a more pacific aspect; the newspapers began to throw off all show of respect towards the person of the king; the clubs followed the same course, and many members of the Jacobins, who began about this period to frequent the house of M. Curtius, Madame Tussaud would sometimes hear, with regret, speak boldly as to the formation of a republic, and the destruction of royalty; and soon the cry of "No king!" was heard throughout the streets, and was even disseminated through the

medium of the public papers, whilst the clubs of the Jacobins and Cordeliers, ever the most furious and daring, echoed the yell of "Down with the monarchy!" at all their meetings.

At length Madame Tussaud began to feel extremely uneasy at the very alarming symptoms which were daily augmenting; the rising spirit of the people, the insolent and ferocious tone which they assumed, caused her to tremble for the fate of all who still adhered to the unfortunate monarch; and, independent of her attachment to the royal family, she had other reasons for dreading the conflict, which every one could foresee must soon occur, having three brothers and two uncles in the *Cent Suisse*, which regiment was constantly about the person of the king, and responsible for his safety; they were composed entirely of gentlemen, and were obliged to prove their rank for a certain number of generations; they were also required to be above six feet high; and their devotion to the royal family was such, that all who knew the temper of the corps, felt certain that they would sacrifice themselves to a man, rather than any personal outrage should be inflicted upon their monarch, or his relations.

Madame Tussaud, therefore, was well aware, that when the struggle did take place, it would be of the most murderous character.

Meantime, M. Curtius, who knew exactly the position of affairs, and was also a man of acute penetration, was enabled to calculate that which must be the fatal issue, whenever the trial of strength between the two parties should be brought to the dreaded ordeal, which he foresaw was rapidly approaching. Therefore, for the sake of self-preservation, for that of his family and his property, he adhered, in appearance, to that side which he knew must prevail; although he always declared to Madame Tussaud and her mother, that he was at heart a royalist, but observed, that if he proclaimed himself as such, it would not serve the king a single iota, nor retard for an instant the thunderbolt which now threatened him and his with annihilation, whilst, in openly espousing his cause, or even in remaining neuter, M. Curtius assured his family, that he should only ensure their destruction, as soon as the republican party obtained the ascendancy.

This was the explanation which Madame Tussaud received from her uncle, accounting for the

number of visitors who frequented his house, whose politics were of the most fanatical description, and whose theories respecting the different forms of government, all tended to the subversion of monarchy. Amongst the rest, the Duke of Orleans was a most frequent visitor, and was regarded by Madame Tussaud almost with detestation, as were many of his satellites, by whom he was constantly surrounded; and although these revolutionary enthusiasts seldom entered, to any great extent, on political subjects, during dinner, and Madame Tussaud with the ladies retired immediately after, yet she heard enough to convince her that a terrific storm was gathering, and to cause her to tremble for its consequences.

## CHAPTER X.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE JACOBINS — RIOT AT THE CHAMPS DE MARS — LA FAYETTE ORDERS THE TROOPS TO FIRE — THE MOB DISPERSE — CAMILLE DESMOULINS — SANTERRE — GENERAL AMNESTY — NEW LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY — SUSPICIOUS CONDUCT OF FOREIGN POWERS — LOUIS CORRESPONDS WITH THEM — OPINIONS ON THE SUBJECT — THE KING SURNAMED MONSIEUR VETO — THOMAS PAINE — PAUL JONES — QUESTION OF WAR — PREPARATIONS ACCORDINGLY — QUEEN AT THE OPERA — INSOLENT OF CHABOT.

THE great convulsion, of which Madame Tussaud was in daily expectation, was for a time deferred through the vigorous measures of La Fayette. In the assembly, a difference of opinion existed, with regard to the flight of the king. The commissioners delegated to inquire into the affair of the king's departure, having made their report, acquitting him of any evil intentions towards the country, and stating that, if even he had been guilty, the sacredness of his person must be his protection, the arraignment of the monarch for his flight was out of the question ; upon which Robespierre



rose and protested against it, in the name of humanity.

On the evening prior to this decision, at the Jacobins' club, a most tumultuous meeting had taken place, which terminated in the members drawing up a petition to the national assembly, praying that it would pronounce the deposition of the king, as a perjured traitor, in having committed a breach of his oath, and recommending that his place might be supplied by every constitutional means. But as a decree had already been passed, it was useless to petition; nevertheless, the Jacobinical document was carried to the Champs de Mars, where it was placed upon the altar of the country, for receiving the signatures of such as felt disposed to sanction, by their names, so infamous an instrument.

The arrival of La Fayette, at the moment that crowds were hastening towards the spot from all quarters, checked the progress of a scene, then enacting, which might have been productive of the most serious results. He broke down the barricades, which had been rapidly thrown up; he was fired at by several, and escaped as by a miracle; and being joined by the municipal

officers, he was at length enabled to prevail upon the mob to retire, whilst the national guards followed them in their retreat, and imagined that they had effected their dispersion. They re-assembled, however, and a tremendous uproar ensued; but the assembly, in this instance, showing much firmness, gave directions to the municipality to restore order, and Bailly, repairing to the scene of action, ordered the unfurling of the red flag, the well-known summons for the factious to retire. But the mob refusing to give ear to the language of the law, it was the painful duty of Bailly, as chief magistrate, to see its authority enforced; and La Fayette having tried the effect of a few shots, and found that they were of no avail, he was reluctantly compelled to give general orders to fire, and many of the rioters, as well as some of their instigators, fell, the victims of their own temerity. What the number actually was, cannot now be ascertained; but it has been variously stated, from thirty to a thousand. The king, the majority of the assembly, and the municipal and departmental authorities, aided by the national guard, all combined for the purpose of restoring order. By these energetic proceedings, the factious

were completely overawed, and Robespierre, fearing that his inviolability as a deputy might not shield him, slunk from his humble lodging to seek an asylum amongst his friends.

Danton and Camille Desmoulins were the most daring orators of the mob. Madame Tussaud remembers the latter, quite in the commencement of the revolution, in 1789, haranguing the people in the Palais Royal, mounted upon a table, with a brace of pistols in his hands, and shouting "To arms!" He plucked a leaf from a tree, of which he formed a cockade, and exhorted the people to follow his example, that it might form a bond of union in the sacred cause of contending for their liberties. The trees were soon stripped of their leaves; and as Camille Desmoulins remained the mouthpiece of the mob, and was by profession a lawyer, he was called the attorney-general of the lamp-post, having caused and presided over several of those summary executions by the mob. He was born at Guise in Picardy, and was the son of a lieutenant-general. He first appeared before the public at the bar, pleading against his father, whom he wished to be compelled to increase the allowance of his unnatural son, although he was



*sculpté par*

*Hopwood sc.*

CAMILLE DESMOULINS,

Paris publié par Furne

*no 10, rue de la Harpe - Paris*

11

160



aware that his parent's circumstances were too limited to render it possible. He subsequently became Secretary to Danton, and was a most active agent in promoting every bad purpose suggested by his employer.

Santerre was completely the general of the populace, and mostly at their head, whenever they were disposed for either cruelty or outrage. Madame Tussaud knew him well. He was a brewer in the Faubourg St. Antoine. She describes him as a man much above the middle height, and stoutly formed; his features were coarse, and harsh in their general expression; his appearance, altogether, being rude and vulgar. But he had much influence in his own neighbourhood, and displayed great tact in his manner of addressing a mob, although he was an ignorant man. He was not sufficiently ferocious to please Marat, who considered Santerre rather weak, and said that he had no decided character. He was a man of good property, but low bred, and much addicted to swearing. He used to wear a blue coat and light waistcoat with large lappelles. He was made a general during the Revolution, and signalised himself at the taking of the Bastille;

but he never attained any military renown as a commander of troops, notwithstanding the distinction he had acquired as a leader of the mob.

At length the national assembly arrived at the termination of its sittings; the constitution was completed, and presented, by sixty members, to the king; by whom it was accepted, and immediately he was restored to an appearance of freedom; that is to say, the guard, under whom Louis had been kept in a state of surveillance, was removed, and on his declaration of his acceptance of the constitution, a universal joy was diffused throughout Paris, whilst La Fayette, taking advantage of so auspicious a moment, proposed a general amnesty, which should cast, as it were, a veil of oblivion upon all acts associated with the Revolution. This proposition was carried, and proclaimed amidst shouts of applause, and was instantly followed by the throwing open of all the prisons, which was hailed by bursts of approbation from all quarters of the capital, and echoed from the remotest provinces of France. Scarcely a department in the kingdom but participated in the public satisfaction.

On the opening of the new legislative assembly, an increasing spirit of republicanism soon began to manifest itself, its very first decree evincing their levelling propensities; for, in the ceremonial which was to be observed on the king's visit to the assembly, it was decided that the terms "majesty" and "sire" were to be abolished. The pride of Louis was so wounded by the resolution, that, in order that he might not subject himself to mortification, he sent his ministers to open the legislative session; when the assembly at once repented of their decree of the preceding day, and, pronouncing its reversal, the king attended the sitting in person, and was most warmly received; but the members keeping their seats so galled the feelings of the king that the applause with which he was greeted offered no balm to soothe the smart which rankled within him; and it has been stated, that he returned to the palace pale and agitated, giving vent to his emotion as soon as he was alone with the queen, his articulation being interrupted by his sobbing as he referred to the degradation to which he had been subjected. The queen endeavoured to console him, but even the solacing charm of her affectionate sympathy

could do nought towards healing a wound which was too deep to be ever closed.

The acceptance of the constitution by Louis was transmitted to all the foreign powers, and the answers were generally pacific, and mostly satisfactory; yet some of them were not considered as thoroughly sincere. That of Gustavas of Sweden was open, and admitted but of one construction, stating that he did not consider the king as free; whilst Russia deferred giving any decided opinion, and the electors of Treves and Mentz, in whose territories the emigrants had found an asylum, returned evasive replies.

France was not by any means lulled into security by the communications she received from the different potentates of Europe, whilst a source of alarm continued increasing, by the extensive emigration of the landholders of France; their numbers having at this period amounted to nearly one hundred thousand, including many of the most wealthy, influential, and respectable families of the kingdom; who concentrated themselves at Coblentz, where they kept making preparations for invading France, and endeavouring to prevail upon neighbouring powers to support and join

them. At the same time the troubles broke out in La Vendée, and the finances were still in an impoverished state. In this position of affairs, patriotic gifts continued to be presented, and amongst others, even the Dame de la Halle (market women) offered to the nation their ornaments which they had been always accustomed to wear on the fête of St. Louis.

It has been generally imagined that Louis the Sixteenth contrived to keep up a correspondence with the emigrants, by such means he conveyed to them an expression of his undisguised sentiments, which were farther transmitted to foreign powers, and ultimately led to the invasion of France, the neighbouring states having forborne from any hostile display until they could feel assured as to the real disposition of the king, which it is supposed was at length communicated through the medium of the emigrants, who were established at Coblenz, and when, once thoroughly known, operated as the countersign for rallying the continental powers, and inducing them to form that celebrated crusade against France, which at first threatened her with annihilation, carrying its victorious banners proudly over



all obstructions. But, the national spirit having been at length aroused by these proceedings, the conquering hosts were themselves obliged, in their turn, to retreat, and were compelled to bow to the valour of the raw undisciplined legions of France.

Whether Louis the Sixteenth ever did hold any correspondence, directly or indirectly, with foreign courts, or not, is a subject which must ever remain veiled in uncertainty, his friends and his enemies being so positive in their opposite opinions, that it will be impossible even for posterity, when the asperity of party has subsided, to establish the fact. It is certain that he felt no longer possessed of a free will, and that he endeavoured to escape from a thralldom which he could no longer patiently endure. He was foiled in his attempt, and forcibly brought back to a position then more galling than ever. If therefore, we should judge him from our own feelings, and those of human nature in general, we should expect he would profit by every possible means of emancipating himself from the captivity in which he was retained by his subjects; and as there appeared no other prospect of effecting his deliverance, but through

the assistance of foreign powers, reason tells us that it was very natural he should invoke their aid. As to their being the enemies of his country, that question resolves itself entirely into matter of opinion. Louis and his partisans would no doubt consider that the republicans were the greatest enemies of their country, and that all who could relieve them from their dominion must be the true friends of France. Thus, then, if Louis did correspond with foreign states, for the purpose of inviting them to enter his kingdom, he did not, in his own conscience, consider that he was leaguings with the enemies of his people, however the republican party might contend to the contrary. To provoke war is certainly to instigate bloodshed; but if there were not foreign, the king foresaw there must be civil war, as the event proved; which is, of the two evils, far the worst. That his conduct was not altogether defensible, in causing an invasion, every impartial person must admit; but, goaded as he was with menaces and insults, how few are there who would not have done the same? And if, as has been alleged, he were really guilty of secretly communicating with the enemies of the Revolution, how many

circumstances are there which may be urged in palliation of such an offence!

Madame Tussaud states, that the subject which gave most umbrage to the people, was, that the king would not give up the veto, although there were many that were not aware of its real meaning, which, in fact, was no other than his privilege of annulling any decree of the legislative assembly, if his feelings would not permit him to confirm it. But the enemies of Louis represented the veto in so obnoxious a light, that many absolutely thought that within it centred all their grievances; and, as a term of reprobation, the mob called the king, *Monsieur Veto*. So general was this designation, that some thought it was his real name. Madame Tussaud remembers to have heard a person refer to *M. Curtius* for information, as to *Veto* being the name of the king, expressing the greatest astonishment on being informed that his name was *Capet*.

Amongst the characters who figured about this period, and who assisted in declamations in favour of republicanism, both verbally and by his writings, was Thomas Paine. Madame Tussaud well remembers him, and says, that his physiognomy

somewhat reminded her of Voltaire. His works were read with much avidity, and greatly admired, according well with the temper of the times, although he was not violent enough to suit the terrorists. Having voted against the death of the king, Thomas Paine was committed to prison, and only liberated by the death of Robespierre.

Paul Jones was sometimes a visitor at the house of M. Curtius. Madame Tussaud describes him as a man of about the middle height, and rather stout; had much the appearance of a sailor; was dressed in a blue uniform, with a belt, in which were always pistols; he also wore a sword, and powder in his hair; he was rather rough, both in his manners and appearance, but good-natured and hearty; he was well received at court, where his originality pleased, and he was liked wherever he went, his character having excited much admiration in France, on account of the reputation he had acquired for daring intrepidity.

The king had hardly recovered from the effects of the humiliation he had received on his visit to the legislative assembly, when one of their acts occasioned him much embarrassment, requiring him instantly to insist upon the electors of

Treves and Mentz either banishing or disarming the immense force of emigrants which was collected in their states. Louis, who wished not to act too suddenly upon so important an affair, went in person to the assembly, and expressed his readiness to acquiesce with their wishes, if more mild measures, which he preferred at first trying, should prove ineffectual; and, as a last resource, even talked of war. His speech on the subject elicited much applause from the majority of the members assembled.

Meantime the legislative assembly, convinced that they could not hold a high tone towards foreign powers, without having force to sustain it, began to think seriously of arming; and the Comte de Narbonne, the minister of war, repaired to the assembly, to assure the members that means had been adopted to support their remonstrances with a force that would render them effective, stating, that an army of a hundred thousand men were to be assembled immediately on the Rhine, and that three generals had already been named, in whom the command would be vested; the names, well known in military annals, being those of Luckner, Rochambeau, and La



Fayette. The last name, and the whole of M. Narbonne's discourse, was received with the most unbounded applause; and shortly after, an ambiguous communication arriving from Leopold, elicited a spirited declaration from Louis, all contributing to increase his popularity; which appearing in some degree re-established, the queen went to the opera, where she was applauded in the same manner as she once had been in the zenith of her splendour, and her heart was so gladdened by the circumstance, then so unusual, that she flew with glee to the king, and informed him of the pleasure which she had received,—one to which she had so long been a stranger. Alas! poor lady, it was the last time she had that gratification, and the joy which she derived from it was soon blunted, by the assembly abolishing the ancient custom of paying the compliments of the season to the king and the royal family on New Year's Day, which had never before been omitted, even since the commencement of the Revolution.

Thus inauspiciously was the new year ushered in, by an insult to the unfortunate monarch, which was soon succeeded by a number of indignities offered to majesty, frivolous in themselves, but

important, inasmuch as they must be considered as earnest of what might be anticipated from the growing insolence of the assembly, the constituted organ of his subjects. And among other insults which were offered to the king, was that of a man, named Chabot, entering the apartment of the humiliated monarch with his hat on. The rude fellow who committed this outrage had been a monk, and afterwards became one of the most violent republicans. Madame Tussaud states, that her uncle used often to meet Chabot at the Jacobin club, but his manners were so vulgar and coarse, that he was much disliked by M. Curtius, to whose house Chabot was never invited: not but that there were many more conspicuous than he in the career of cruelty, who were guests at M. Curtius's, as Robespierre, Carrier, St. Just, &c.; but they were men of talent, and of polished manners, and until they came into power, the ferocity of their characters was not known; even Danton and Marat were possessed of abilities and energy, but Chabot was only remarkable for his brutality.

## CHAPTER XI.

ANACHARSIS CLOOTS — MASSACRE AT AVIGNON — SCARCITY  
OF COFFEE AND SUGAR — DESERTION OF NAVAL OFFICERS  
— SANS CULOTTE COSTUME — GENERAL DUMOURIER —  
HIS CHARACTER — HIS INCONSISTENCY — MELANCHOLY  
REFLECTIONS OF THE KING — DEATH OF LEOPOLD  
SECOND — ROLAND — MADAME ROLAND — DECLARATION  
OF WAR — EMIGRANTS AT COBLENTZ — FRENCH YOUTH  
EAGER TO ENLIST — NEWSPAPERS.

THERE were many foreigners who entered into all the spirit of the Revolution, and displayed as much fanaticism in promoting the cause of republicanism as any of the French, and amongst the number was Anacharsis Cloots, a Prussian baron, born at Cleves. He was a most extraordinary man, and there is reason to suppose his eccentricity may be mainly attributed to aberration of mind. This appears probable, from the circumstance of his having addressed the legislative assembly in the following extraordinary language:—  
“The orator of the human race to the legislature

of the human race. My heart is French, and my soul sans culotte." It is also stated, that a few minutes before he was beheaded, in 1794, whilst on the scaffold, he quarrelled with a fellow-sufferer, and got quite in a passion with him, because he would not be converted to Cloots's way of thinking. He visited England, and became acquainted with Burke, but their opinions were by no means congenial. As he was a constant visitor at M. Curtius's, Madame Tussaud well knew the enthusiastic baron. He, as well as Baron Trenck, borrowed money of her uncle, which they, either from forgetfulness or want of means, never repaid. Cloots was always melancholy, on account of the loss of his wife, which induced him to travel. He was tall, thin, and pale; stooped a little, and had a dejected appearance. He addressed the assembly in a discourse which had for its object the proposal, that it should declare war against the foreign powers; and, although the subject had not even been named by any other member, it very soon became the theme of general discussion, and, in a short time afterwards, hostilities were actually declared.

It was rather a remarkable circumstance, that



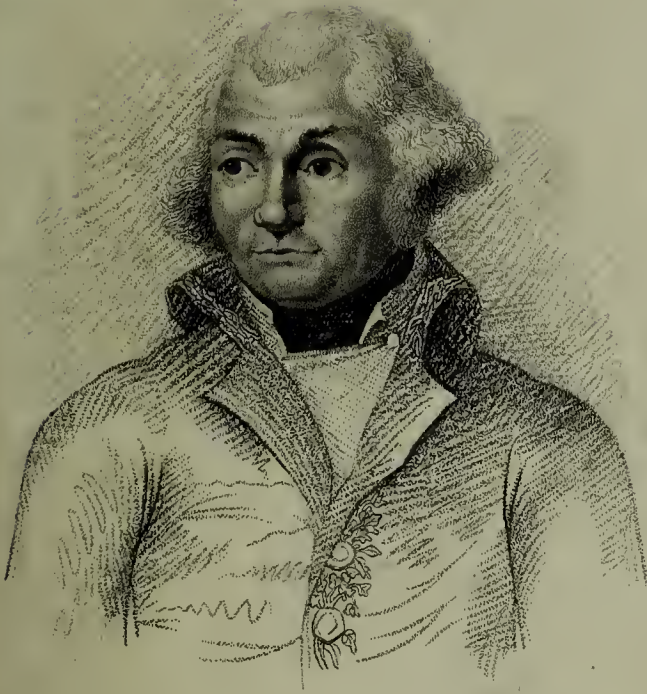
Engraved by C. E. Waghstaff

BURKE.

*From a Picture after Sir Joshua Reynolds  
in the possession of T. H. & W. Burke Esq.*







*General Jourdan.*

*Pub. by M. Jones Jan. 1807.*

125-126

Robespierre, and the Jacobin party which were attached to him, opposed the war; nor has their motive for so doing ever been satisfactorily explained. That they, who were ever disposed to uphold violent measures, whose discourses abounded with little besides fire and fury, should suddenly become the advocates for peace, is most enigmatical. There must have been some powerful reason, which has never been disclosed; but certain it is, that Robespierre and his party most pertinaciously opposed all hostile operations.

About this period, Madame Tussaud asserts, a powerful sensation was excited at Paris, by news arriving from Avignon, detailing a dreadful massacre which had occurred there, under the superintendence of an infamous wretch named Jourdan, afterwards surnamed Jourdan Coupe Tête. This massacre took place on Sunday, 30th of October, 1791, and in order to render it impossible for any one to escape, the gates were closed, and the walls were guarded. Sixty unfortunate beings were dragged from their own houses to prison, where, in the dead of the night, they were murdered. Jourdan Coupe Tête, who was the instigator of this atrocity, was originally a butcher,

next a journeyman blacksmith, then a smuggler, afterwards a soldier, and ultimately a general in the Revolution, when he resumed his first profession of a butcher; but it was no longer cattle that he slaughtered, his victims being of the human race, at which he displayed his prowess, in Paris as well as Avignon. Unfortunately for his fellow-creatures, he was not beheaded till 1794.

The scarcity of coffee and sugar in the beginning of the year 1792, Madame Tussaud states, gave rise to many violent scenes, the people insisting that it was a monopoly. They broke open and pillaged the shops of many of the grocers, when, at last, it was proved that throughout Paris there was a total deficiency in the supply of those articles. At this time sugar was as high as half-a-crown per pound. The rabble of Paris, however, having once been aroused and victorious, it was with the utmost difficulty that they were kept in order by the authorities, who, perhaps, were themselves too supine in restraining these excesses, which were, in too many instances, committed with impunity.

So pregnant were those times with trouble,



177



Engraved by R. W. Edman

CATHERINE.

1. Print by Caroline Watson  
 2. Picture by J. G. W.

that almost every day added fresh cause for France to deplore its hapless fate. On the 2nd of February, Catherine of Russia published a proclamation against French principles; on the 4th, was announced an alarming desertion of the naval officers; and some months afterwards, the best admirals who remained being beheaded, the fleets of France were consigned to the charge of commanders totally inexperienced in manœuvring a squadron, consisting of several ships. There were, however, some few who attached themselves to the revolutionary party, who were well able to manage a single vessel.

By this time, Madame Tussaud remarks, the bonnet rouge (a red cap) was much worn as the symbol of liberty (but proved to be more correctly that of anarchy), and had become a great favourite with the vulgar. The dress of the Sans Culotte was also very general. Madame Tussaud remembers once to have seen the Duke of Orleans clad in that singular costume. It consisted of a short jacket, pantaloons, and a round hat, with a handkerchief worn sailor-fashion, loose round the neck, with the ends long and hanging down, the shirt collar seen above, (which was the origin of that fashion which has

been since so generally followed,) the hair cut short, without powder, *a la Titus*, and shoes tied with strings. This dress, at that period, was in every respect remarkable, as it consisted of all that was the reverse of what was the fashion of the day; cocked hats being universal, a round hat never till then having been seen; the hair being worn very long, and powdered; and buckles being in use for the shoes.

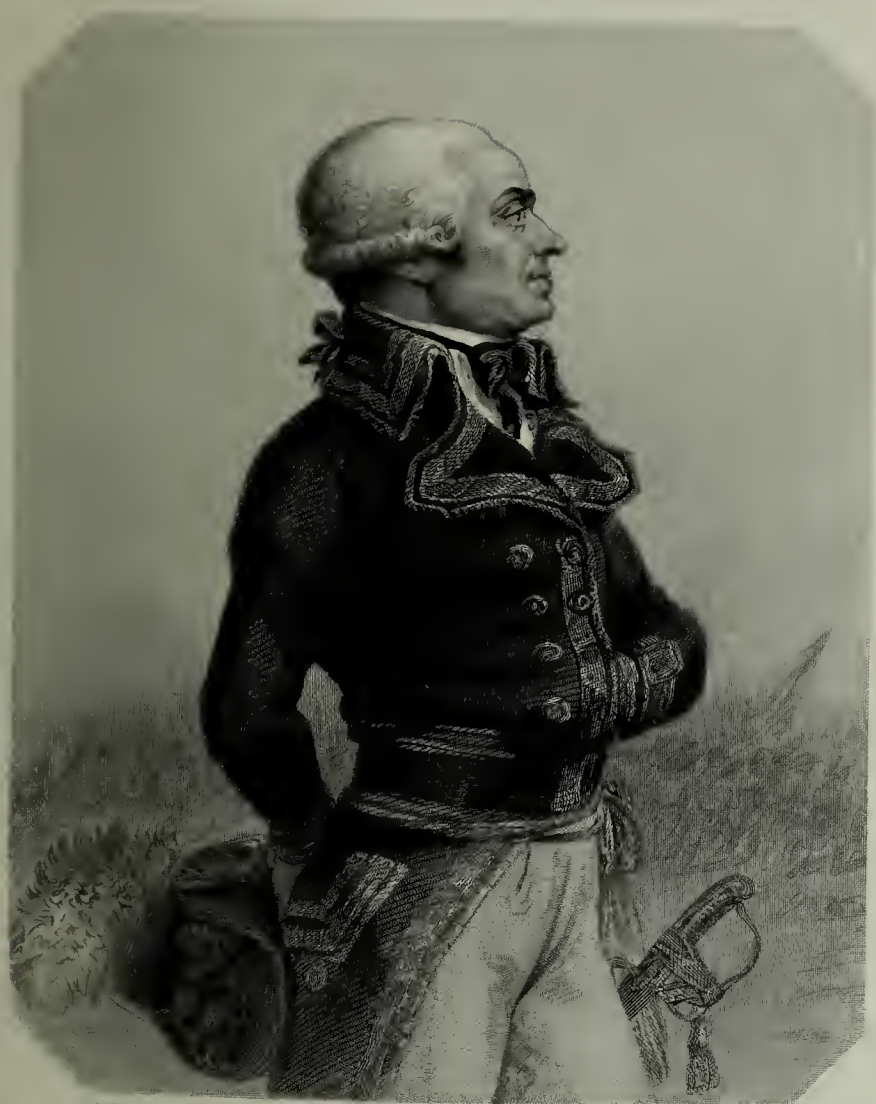
At the time when war appeared to be inevitable the ministers, Narbonne and Delessart, called to their assistance General Dumourier, whose name afterwards became so well known to the world. His character, altogether, was one of the most remarkable of any which figured in the Revolution. From his youth a change of opinion to opposite extremes appears to have influenced his conduct. At first he had a great predilection for the Church; but, meeting with a work which condemned the priests, he entertained the desire of embracing the profession of arms—a profession confessedly the most adverse to that of the ministers of peace. At that time he was by no means scrupulous as to the cause in which he might be engaged, as long as he could obtain military

employment. He served, with great credit, in the seven years' war; offered his services to Paoli, in Corsica, which being rejected, he served against him, merely that he might enjoy the pastime of fighting. Some years before the Revolution he was a principal magistrate at Cherbourg, where the following incident took place. An English gentleman, named Aubin (a friend of the editor's), having been importuned by an insolent beggar, after giving him a trifle, was induced to inflict on the troublesome mendicant a little summary punishment with his cane. For this Mr. Aubin was immediately arrested, and taken before General Dumourier, who decided that the vagrant had only been properly punished, and instantly ordered Mr. Aubin to be set at liberty.

General Dumourier was a frequent visitor at M. Curtius's, and many years afterwards, when at Edinburgh, Madame Tussaud met with the general. He recognised her, and said, "You are a daughter of Curtius." She replied, she was his niece. "Then," said he, "you are a republican." Madame Tussaud denied the charge, adding, "Whatever I may be, I have not the crimes on my head which you have on yours, of



drowning people in Holland, and the commission of other horrors." The general was silent, discomfited, and retreated. Dumourier was born at Cambray, in 1739. He is supposed to have offered his services to almost every power in Europe; but such was his varying character, that no one liked to trust him. Madame Tussaud describes him as a short man, but very stoutly made, energetic in his manner, and full of animation. He certainly possessed great military talents. He was fifty years of age when the Revolution occurred, but had not lost any of the ardour and activity of his youth. At one period of his life he retired to Hamburg, and there wrote his memoirs, which are as full of contradictions and inconsistencies as the whole career of his life has proved. He died in London in the year 1823. One of the most amusing incongruities in his memoirs, is an exclamation of, "Honour to the patriots who took the Bastille!" whilst a few pages after he informs us that, being at Caen, and fearing an insurrectionary movement at Paris, he composed a memorial on the best means of maintaining order and defending the Bastille!



DUMOURIEZ.

Paris, Publie par Furne

180 5.7

Soon after Dumourier had been brought forward by Messrs. Delessart and Narbonne, those ministers were dismissed, and the former exiled to his estates, whilst the portefeuille for foreign affairs was given to Dumourier, and he immediately associated with the Jacobins, justifying himself for an action which appeared so inimical to the cause of Louis, when he had an interview with that monarch, whilst by his wit and vivacity, Dumourier contrived to attach himself to the unfortunate and despondent king, and would even cause him for a while to forget his griefs, and to resume his wonted cheerfulness. The first audience Dumourier obtained with the queen began with a storm, but ended in a calm. She commenced by loading him with reproaches, but terminated by taking a review with him of the different parties, and the general political state of affairs; and her majesty dismissed him with one of those smiles, so full of sweetness, that its light remained long impressed on the mind of the beholder.

Dumourier states, in his memoirs, that he often found the king very sad; and on one occasion, when he appeared even more so than usual, he

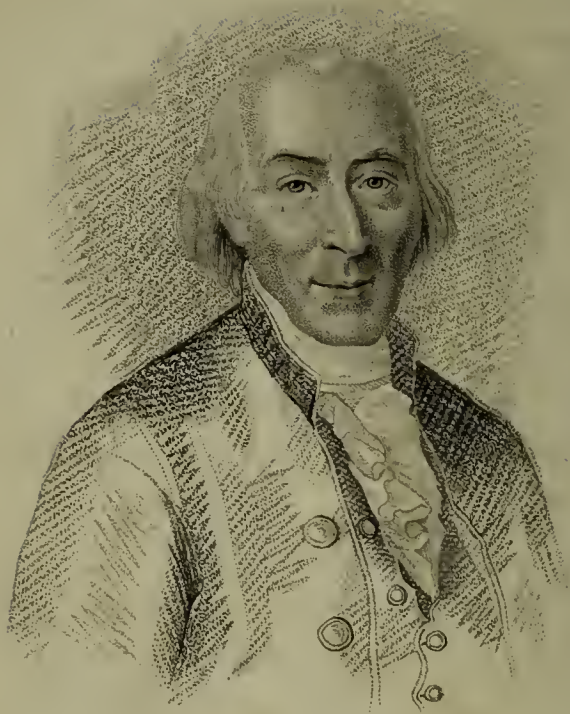
said, "I dare not approach the window which looks into the garden. Yesterday evening I went to the window towards the court, just to take a little air, and a gunner of the guard addressed me in terms of vulgar abuse, adding, 'How I should like to see your head stuck on the point of my bayonet!' In that horrid garden you see, on one side, a man mounted upon a chair, reading aloud the most infamous calumnies against us; on the other, an abbé, or a military man, dragged through one of the basins, overwhelmed with abuse, and beaten, whilst others are quietly playing at ball, or walking to and fro. What an abode! what a people!"

Thus, Madame Tussaud states, the derision of majesty became the favourite theme of the populace, who availed themselves of every opportunity of expressing their contempt and indignation at every thing connected with monarchy, whilst the legislative assembly, awed in a degree by the spirit of the people, often acted towards the royal family in such a manner as they knew would give pleasure to the multitude.

The death of Leopold of Germany was considered as an event likely to precipitate the



203 183 184



*J. M. Roland*

war. He was succeeded by his nephew, Francis the First. The queen considered that the emperor was poisoned, referring to a newspaper which remarked, condemning his policy, that "a pie-crust would soon settle that business."

Roland and Claviere were appointed ministers on the 24th of March, 1792, in the places of Delessart and Bertrand de Molleville. Roland was very intimate with M. Curtius, therefore Madame Tussaud knew him well, and describes him as rather a tall man, inclining to be thin; was pleasing in his manners, but disposed to be serious; he was possessed of superior abilities, wrote well upon several subjects, particularly on manufactures; he also wrote travels, letters, &c. He was born in 1732, at Villefranche, near Lyons; his family had been distinguished in the law for their integrity, which he inherited in its fullest sense. He was appointed inspector-general at Amiens, and afterwards at Lyons, where he founded a club, in correspondence with the Jacobins at Paris. He travelled over a considerable portion of Europe, and traversed a great part of France on foot. It was soon after his arrival in Paris that he received the charge of minister of the interior. He stabbed

himself in November, 1793, on hearing of his wife's execution, to whom he was most tenderly attached. He was found dead against a tree, as if asleep, having left a written paper, stating that indignation, and not fear, had caused him to commit suicide. Having heard of the murder of his beloved partner, he wished no longer to remain in a world stained with such crimes. His temper was said to be irascible; but he was a man who possessed many virtues, and was deeply read in the literature of many countries, and had a thorough knowledge of most of the ancient and modern languages.

Madame Tussaud describes Madame Roland as a most interesting personage. She was a tall, fine woman; and although not beautiful, the expression of her countenance was particularly pleasing. Her figure was remarkably elegant; there was a playful artlessness in the general tone of her features, which imparted much sweetness to her smile. She was twenty-two years younger than her husband, being born in 1754. Her father was an engraver. It has been remarked, that she possessed the heart of a Roman matron, with the graces of a Frenchwoman. She was a pure republican, and passionately devoted to its cause;





*Invenit del*

*E. Leguay sc*

M<sup>ME</sup> ROLAND.





Mrs. Anne D. Smith





J. Staal del

Ferd. Del...

MADAME ROLAND

but, deeply lamenting the sacrifice of human blood, which had been wantonly shed for its promotion, declared that the name of liberty had become degraded, by being associated with that of carnage. She wrote a most interesting work whilst in prison, entitled, "An Appeal to Posterity." When conducted to the place of execution, the heroism of her character never forsook her; a smile of disdain expressed her contempt for her persecutors; and when she arrived at the place Louis Quinze, she bowed to the statue of Liberty, saying, "Oh, Liberty! how many crimes are committed in thy name!" She was beheaded on the 8th of November, 1793. Her writings were full of talent, as was her conversation, which derived an additional charm from the very musical tone of her voice. She had great influence over her husband, and often assisted him with her advice and her pen. Her foible was that of indulging too much in satire.

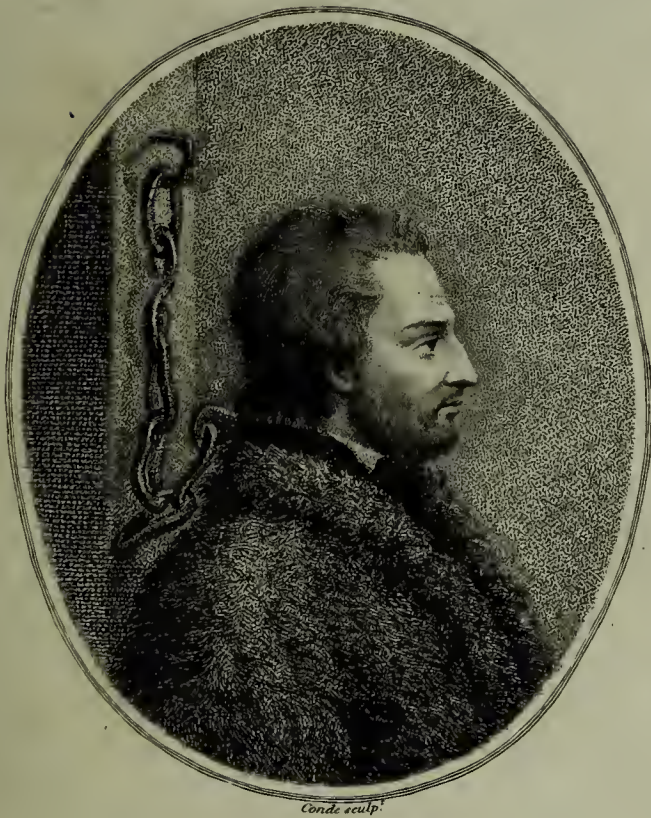
The death of Leopold II. was still fresh in the public mind when the news arrived of the assassination of Gustavus, king of Sweden; and as he had been most energetic and decided in his condemnation of the principles of the revolution, some



imputed his death to the intrigues of the Jacobins; but it was proved clearly to all the world that Ankarstrom, the assassin, was instigated to the commission of the deed by the Swedish nobility, and was no other than their instrument to execute their revenge upon their monarch, by whom they had been humbled in the last Swedish Revolution.

After much deliberation and the greatest reluctance on the part of the king, he repaired to the assembly on the 20th of April, 1793, and avowed, as his opinion, that war should be declared against Francis the First, king of Hungary and Bohemia, who, in point of fact, was emperor of Germany; but his election not having taken place, the form requisite to be observed was to address him merely as monarch of those kingdoms for which he had already been elected. This determination, on the part of the king, elicited the warmest applause from the assembly, which resounded with shouts of "*Vive le roi!*" and Madame Tussaud asserts that nothing could exceed the enthusiasm of the people, and the willingness with which they enlisted, or the eagerness they displayed to meet the enemies of their country. In fact, the idea





**J. A N K A R S T R O M,**

the Regicide.

*Published by J. Sewell, 32 Cornhill. 1 Oct. 1792.*



of war appeared to diffuse general joy, the patriotic party considering that it would terminate that suspense and uncertainty which had been experienced by the nation since the emigrants had collected in such force at Coblenz, and that it was evident that they were sustained by other powers; therefore France had for some time been dreading an invasion, and may be described as in that state of suspense and anxiety which renders a nation desirous of precipitating the crisis.

From the encouragement given by Germany to the emigrants, and their suffering them to maintain a hostile and threatening position against France, menacing her openly with invasion, the French could not be blamed for declaring war against that power which was aiding and abetting the enemies of the constitution, in which was comprised the nation itself; besides that, Germany availed herself of the apparent weakness of France, rent as she was by intestine commotions, to revive claims against her which had been settled by previous treaties, in which allusions were made to Alsace, and what had once been papal territory, but which had belonged to France for upwards of a century. The fact was, that it was

the intention of several powers to unite and attack France as soon as they were thoroughly prepared ; and the French, fully aware of it, anticipated the design of their enemies by assuming a hostile attitude, and declaring their intentions to that effect. M. de Calonne, the principal agent of the emigrant princes, having publicly stated, at Brussels, that "if the powers delay making war, we shall know how to make the French declare it." Nothing, therefore, could be more evident, than that it was the ultimate intention of the neighbouring nations, if it did not suit them at once to become the aggressors, at any rate to act in such a manner as to force France to commence hostilities in her own defence.

Such was the avidity, Madame Tussaud states, of the male population to join the army, that the quarter in which she lived appeared almost cleared of men ; and two, who had been for some time in the employment of M. Curtius, quitted him to enlist for soldiers ; in fact, so popular was the war, that for the moment it appeared to have restored, in some degree, the king to the favour of the people. But the number of pamphlets and papers which were circulated, containing the most infamous

189 194 196 200





MARAT.

Publié par Furne à Paris

libels upon the royal family, had always the effect of exciting against them the detestation of the populace. Amongst the most important of these publications, was one edited by Marat, entitled "*L'Ami du Peuple*," (The Friend of the People), which was one of the most furious, abusive, and calumnious productions which ever appeared, its object being to inflame the minds of the people against the king and his family, and, in fact, to excite them to revolt and to the destruction of every institution and individual likely to afford support to the tottering monarchy.

## CHAPTER XII.

GENERAL ROCHAMBEAU — M. DILLON ASSASSINATED — DISASTROUS CHAMPAIGN — DUMOURIER'S EXTRAVAGANCE — MARAT — HIS COSTUME — HABITS AND CHARACTER — HIS FEROCITY — PURSUED BY GOVERNMENT — HIS ASSASSINATION — QUEEN'S MEMOIRS BURNED — MADAME ROLAND'S LETTER — THE KING DISAPPROVES IT — DUMOURIER'S AUDACITY — LOUIS TREATS WITH THE ENEMY — LA FAYETTE'S LETTER — PLAN OF THE GIRONDE.

ROCHAMBEAU, who had a principal command in the army, Madame Tussaud describes as a very fine-looking man, but was, certainly, with the generals under him, most unfortunate in the execution of those operations which, in the commencement of the war, were entrusted to him. The officers under his command, in the different movements which they were ordered to perform, evinced the greatest pusillanimity. The following may suffice as examples. Under M. Biron, two regiments of dragoons exclaimed, "We are betrayed!" before they were even in sight of the enemy, in which

they were followed by the rest of the troops. All the efforts of the officers to arrest them were of no avail, their own soldiers threatening to fire upon them as they persevered in their flight ; whilst at the same time, in another direction, a force under M. Dillon acted in a similar manner. His cavalry, at the sight of some Austrian troops, called out that they were betrayed, and fell back, carrying the infantry with them, whilst the whole of their baggage was left behind, and fell into the hands of the enemy. M. Dillon and an officer of engineers, named Berthois, were massacred by the soldiers ; the mob at Lille persisting in the notion that they were traitors ; and all the activity and judicious plans of La Fayette were completely frustrated as soon as he found that the expected co-operation with the other detachments of the army could not take place ; and, although he had, with his division, advanced through innumerable impediments, he had the mortification to perceive the necessity of his halting, and relinquishing his project of proceeding by Namur to Liege.

The report of these disasters reaching Paris, Madame Tussaud states, created a sensation which appeared to astound all classes of the

people. The universal belief was, that these failures were attributable to treachery in some quarter. Dumourier suspected the feuillans, a political party who were adverse to the war; whilst they declared that he had contrived the whole affair so as to ruin the commanders Rochambeau and La Fayette, by not affording them the requisite means for executing the plans with which they were charged; and even La Fayette stated, that he had received his orders to march when too late for the purpose desired, and had not the means which ought to have been placed at his disposal for effecting the object which he was expected to accomplish. It has ever remained a doubt to whom the blame should be attached, but certain it is, that never could a war have been begun more inauspiciously, and the effect at Paris were most disastrous. The utmost discord began to manifest itself amongst the ministers; confidence had received a tremendous shock; and many imagined that the king could explain, if he would, the extraordinary conduct of the troops.

Dumourier attached himself zealously to the king, and had hitherto been supported by the party



termed the Gironde, which was principally composed of persons from the department so called, and united the greater portion of talent to be found in the legislative assembly. This party having reluctantly granted Dumourier six million francs (240,000*l.*) as secret service money, for which he had pressed with much earnestness, and afterwards discovering that he had just spent 100,000 francs (4000*l.*) on his own pleasures, they felt highly indignant at Dumourier's unprincipled extravagance; and Roland, who might be considered as the head of the party, and whose integrity was unimpeached, remonstrated severely with Dumourier on the subject, who immediately broke with Roland and the Girondists. The latter were supported by the newspapers, and his old enemies, the Feuillans, assisted by the Jacobins; but Dumourier, although attacked from all quarters, wonderfully braved the storm, and uniformly acted upon the defensive against several of the journalists. The infamous paper of Marat had already provoked a decree against it for having recommended murder, and represented the king and his family in the most atrocious light. The outrageous conduct of this demon had more than once

obliged him to conceal himself; and having been a visitor at the house of M. Curtius, he came on a Saturday night, and requested an asylum, having in his hand his carpet bag, containing what few clothes and linen he required. He was received, and remained until the following Saturday. Then was Madame Tussaud a week in the same house with Marat, perhaps the most ferocious monster that the Revolution ever produced. She thus describes his person. He was *very* short, and not, as stated in a recent work on the Revolution, of middle height, with very small arms, one of which was feeble from some natural defect, and appeared lame; his complexion was sallow, of a greenish hue; his eyes dark and piercing; his hair was wild, and raven black; his countenance had a fierce aspect; he was slovenly in his dress, and even dirty in his person; his manner was abrupt, coarse, and rude. He used to write almost the whole day, in a corner, with a little lamp; and on one occasion he came up to Madame Tussaud, and gave her a tap upon the shoulder, with such roughness as caused her to shudder, saying, "There, Mademoiselle, it is not for ourselves that I and my fellow-labourers are working, but it is

for you, and your children, and your children's children. As to ourselves we shall in all probability not live to enjoy the fruits of our exertions;" adding, that "all the aristocrats must be killed."

M. Curtius had known Marat at the Jacobin club, and, being a countryman, had invited him to his house. He had been struck with his extraordinary energy and his wild enthusiasm, before the ferocity and cruelty of his disposition had developed themselves. When advocating the cause of liberty and freedom, there was that in his manner which appeared almost superhuman to the populace,—bearing down all before it. His command of words appeared unlimited; they flowed from his lips as if they came by inspiration, and from his small person thundered forth a voice which would have befitted a stronger man. Whilst he was displaying his powers of oratory, his eyes glared as if they would start from their sockets, and his gesticulations, which were quite theatrical, resembled those of one who was under the influence of some demoniacal possession. This contributed to awe the multitude, with whom he attained the utmost celebrity. In the cause of republicanism his fanaticism amounted even to

frenzy. He had often dined at M. Curtius's with Robespierre and others of the Jacobin club, and on those occasions Marat would be gay and jocose, laughing heartily, and joining with glee in the conversation, and bandying different jests and witticisms with Robespierre. He generally dressed in a blue coat, or pepper and salt, *a la mode Anglaise* (English fashion) with large lappelles, buff or white waistcoat, light coloured small-clothes, and top boots, frill to his shirt, and the collars worn large above the neckcloth, a round hat with a broad brim, and had usually a dingy neglected appearance, and seldom cleaned himself. He always spoke German to M. Curtius and his family; he was very fond of good eating, and during the time he was staying with them, he said, one day to Madame Tussaud, "You young kind creature, let us have a dish of knoutels (a German dish something like macaroni) and a mate-lote" (a sort of fresh-water fish). He generally showed some anxiety as to what was for dinner. Madame Tussaud states, that he appeared extremely nervous, and very cowardly; the slightest noise, even a tapping against the wainscot, would put him quit in a tremor. It is true he was expecting

that the government were searching for him, and whenever he heard a strange voice, he would run away and hide himself, which happened sometimes during dinner, when he never forgot to take his plate with him. He was very poor; but appeared to have a thorough contempt for money; nor did he care for those luxuries which require wealth to procure, although he appeared, on all occasions, to enjoy a good dinner. He drank with much moderation. Marat was born at Boudry, in Switzerland, in 1744; his family were of the Calvinist persuasion. He was brought up to the medical profession; came to Paris, and remained there in extreme poverty; he then went to London, and published some works on surgery, and one on the nature of colours. On his return to Paris he was, at last, appointed veterinary surgeon to the Comte d'Artois. On account of the mischievous effects produced by his paper, he was often pursued by the Government authorities, but always contrived to conceal himself, and continued to publish his paper. La Fayette, at one period, made great exertions in order to apprehend him; but he always succeeded in eluding the vigilance of his pursuers, although



they searched the cellars of his different friends, and the vaults of the Cordeliers, in which at times he sought shelter, and in the stone quarries near Paris, where he passed several days without food. He made a calculation of how many people could be killed in one day, and decided that the number might amount to 260,000. When he attained the summit of power he lived in apartments sumptuously furnished, but still remained slovenly and dirty in his person. He was one of the greatest promoters of the massacres which took place in the prisons in September, and even suggested to Danton the idea of setting them on fire. There appeared a sort of fanatic extravagance in his character, which would almost lead to the supposition that he must have laboured under a species of insanity; at least, for the honour of human nature, we are willing to adopt such an opinion. It is with reluctance that we admit that one of our own species, if in full possession of his faculties, could be capable of such brutal atrocities.

After having remained a week in the house of M. Curtius, on a Saturday evening, about dusk, he took his leave, saying that they were a very kind family, and telling Madame Tussaud that

199



*The Countess*  
**DE LA MOTTE.**



she was a very good child; thanked them all for the asylum they had afforded him, and, taking his carpet bag, departed. Madame Tussaud never saw him more until she was fetched by some gens d'armes, who took her to the house of Marat, just after he had been killed by Charlotte Corday, for the purpose of taking a cast from his face. He was still warm, and his bleeding body and the cadaverous aspect of his almost diabolical features presented a picture replete with horror, and Madame Tussaud performed her task under the influence of the most painful emotions.

Several circumstances at once appeared to rise in judgment against the royal family. The Countess de la Motte, an infamous woman, who had been whipped, branded, and pilloried, wrote an atrocious libel on the queen, entitled, "Memoirs of Marie Antoinette;" the manuscript of which was offered to her for a thousand louis; but she, conscious of her own innocence, and knowing in what contempt Madame de la Motte was held, rejected the proposal; but Louis, thinking that it might increase the prejudices of the vulgar against the queen, very imprudently bought up the first edition, which he gave into the charge of some



one to burn, who most injudiciously took it to the manufacturer of poreclaine at Sevres, and there, in the presence of numbers of work-people, it was committed to the flames in one of the large ovens, which excited much suspicion, and a denunciation of the affair was made, in form, at the assembly. The authoress, Madame de la Motte, was the vile intriguer who had contrived to dupe the Cardinal de Rohan, by forging the signature of the queen, in regard of the notorious affair of the diamond necklace. After suffering the punishment awarded her by the laws of France, Madame de la Motte retired to England, where she wrote the libel against Marie Antoinette. The end of this celebrated swindler was such as might have been expected; she committed suicide by throwing herself out of a window in London.

At the same time that the public mind was engrossed with the destruction of the libel on the queen, and other papers, at Sevres, and the reports of treachery having paralysed the operations of the French armies, some Swiss hoisted the white cockade at Neuilly; all which combined to augment the various suspicions which were festering in the public mind. The priests were also exciting



their flocks to revolt throughout the southern provinces; Prussia was on the eve of coalescing with Austria; foreign troops, on all sides, were hovering on the frontiers of France; and, on the whole, the affairs of the kingdom were in such a state that it appeared to demand more than mortal powers to avert the innumerable evils which menaced it both from within and from without.

At this period Roland insisted upon reading a letter, in full council, to Louis, which, although it contained some severe reproaches not very palatable to a king, yet, as to its general substance, conveyed some good advice and salutary admonition. It was, indeed, a most extraordinary document; it was the composition of Madame Roland, and penned with that ability which might have been expected from so talented an authoress. Two of the principal points insisted on were, that Louis would consent to the formation of a camp, near Paris, of twenty thousand federalists, for the better preservation of public order; and that he would no longer oppose the decree which the assembly had long since voted against the priests, but which, by the power of the *veto*, he had always refused to confirm.

The monarch listened to the contents of the letter with silent patience, and, at its conclusion, merely observed, as he withdrew, that he would transmit his intentions to the council. But on arriving at the palace, Dumourier was sent for; the queen was present, and added her wishes to those of her husband, that the three ministers, Roland, Claviere, and Servan, should be dismissed; but the monarch expressed his fears as to the probable effects of breaking with men so popular, and at the head of so formidable a party as that of the Girondins. Dumourier undertook to indemnify the king against all consequences, provided that their dismissal was accompanied by the sanction of the two obnoxious decrees which Louis had persisted in refusing to sign. These, at last, he apparently ceded to Dumourier, the king being anxious, at any price, to disembarass himself of the ministers to whom he had so decided an antipathy.

Roland had always been disliked by the queen and the court, who were on all occasions disposed to ridicule his unsophisticated manners, which were characterized by unpolished republican simplicity. On his first appearance at the palace, he had

neglected to put buckles instead of strings in his shoes, and was even vulgar enough to wear a round hat. The master of the ceremonies indignantly refused him admittance in such an outrageous costume, until informed who he was, when he was obliged to let him pass; but, sighing deeply, observed to Dumourier, with a despondent expression, "Oh, Sir, only think, without buckles in his shoes!" when the sarcastic general, pumping up a still deeper sigh, ejaculated, "Alas! all is lost!"

In order to present a bold front to the public, on the dismissal of their favourite ministers, Dumourier was requested to accept the portefeuille for war. Roland indignantly flew to the assembly, and read to them the letter which he had shortly before submitted to the king, and which elicited the warmest applause, and an order was given for it to be printed and circulated throughout the eighty-three departments of France.

Far different was the reception which Dumourier met with from the assembly, being, at his entrance, hooted by the Jacobins. In vain he gave an account of an advantage gained by La Fayette over the enemy, to which they

paid some attention ; but when he attempted to address them as minister of war, they refused to hear him ; but with unparalleled audacity he braved them all. When he had finished reading, and was withdrawing, whilst the hootings still continued, some one called out, "See he runs away!" upon which he exclaimed, "No!" and coolly placing his memorial on the desk, signed it, and then walked calmly away. Some of the members told him he would be sent to Orleans, that being the place to which other ministers had been exiled ; to which he replied, "So much the better for me, as then I can take baths and curds, and get a little rest, of which I stand in need."

The king was much cheered by the firmness of his minister ; yet, listening to his false friends, he refused, after all, to sign the decrees which Dumourier had required of him as his condition of accepting office ; whereupon that bold and talented minister instantly resigned, and his example was followed by several of his colleagues, whilst Louis, having tried all parties, and dismissed them, one after another, knew not which way to turn. At length, casting his eyes

205





A. Lasne del.

Goussier sc.

MALET.

towards foreign powers, he sent a M. Mallet du Pan with instructions to make certain propositions to the emigrants, the Austrians, and the Prussians, inviting them to enter France, but with all possible moderation, in fact, as friends, and not as enemies. That he did so far treat with the hostile armies, even his warmest partisans do not appear to deny; but they contend that his motive was good. His warmest advocate, Bertrand de Molleville, in his work upon the Revolution, admits the fact of Louis's communicating individually with the foreign powers, unknown to the government or to his ministers, except such as were in the secret, which it ever remained to the nation.

La Fayette, foreseeing that a convulsion was at hand, eager to serve the royal family, wrote a most spirited letter to the assembly, in which, in the boldest manner, he attacked the Jacobin faction, and the clubs in general; he adverted to the misrule which had prevailed, suffering massacres to be perpetrated, and exhorted them to enforce the laws of the country, and suffer themselves no longer to be influenced by sectarian dominion, but to adhere to the true letter of the

constitution, as, although far from Paris, he had that information which convinced him that rapid approaches were making towards the annihilation of the monarchy, and all the fundamental principles which formed the basis of the Revolution, in its original and its purest form.

A deep sensation was excited in the assembly on the perusal of this letter of reproaches, which the majority of the members could not approve, containing, as it did, their own condemnation; and the general opinion was, that it could not be from La Fayette, pretending that he was incapable of expressing such sentiments as those professed in the formidable epistle which so deeply censured the conduct of the legislators of France.

La Fayette was right in his conjectures. A scheme was forming which had for its object the dethronement of the king. The Girondins wished it for the cause of liberty, as also for their own preservation; for what was to be expected if the foreign troops reached Paris, but the execution of a signal vengeance upon them? Confiscations, proscriptions, and executions, were what the republicans might naturally anticipate; and as they were well assured that the king would



rather take measures to facilitate the advance of the allies than to check it, notwithstanding his professions to the contrary, every promoter of the Revolution wished for the deposition of the king, that the Legislative Assembly might then, unshackled, take the defence of the country into their own hands. But the Gironde wished all to be effected without bloodshed, and therefore endeavoured to avoid any association with Robespierre, Danton, Collot, &c., in the enterprise which they were planning.

## CHAPTER XIII.

IMMENSE MOB ON THE 20TH JUNE, 1792 — THEIR PETITION TO THE ASSEMBLY — THEIR FORMIDABLE APPEARANCE — THEIR VISIT TO THE TUILLERIES — THEIR OUTRAGEOUS CONDUCT — FIRMNESS OF THE KING — MERLIN DE THIONVILLE — LA FAYETTE'S SUDDEN APPEARANCE AT THE ASSEMBLY — HIS BOLD LANGUAGE — HIS VISIT TO THE COURT — THE COUNTRY DECLARED IN DANGER — ANNIVERSARY OF THE 14TH OF JULY — CEREMONIES ON THAT DAY — OBSTINACY OF THE QUEEN.

MEANTIME the sanguinary party, which the Gironde intended to keep in the dark, were plotting in their way, and were more prompt in execution than their more cautious and humane rivals. The king, having formally signified to the assembly his determined opposition to the two decrees which he had been so long solicited to confirm, added fresh fuel to the flame which was kindling around him. Robespierre, Legendre, and several other ferocious characters were meeting at Santerre the brewer's, in the Faux-

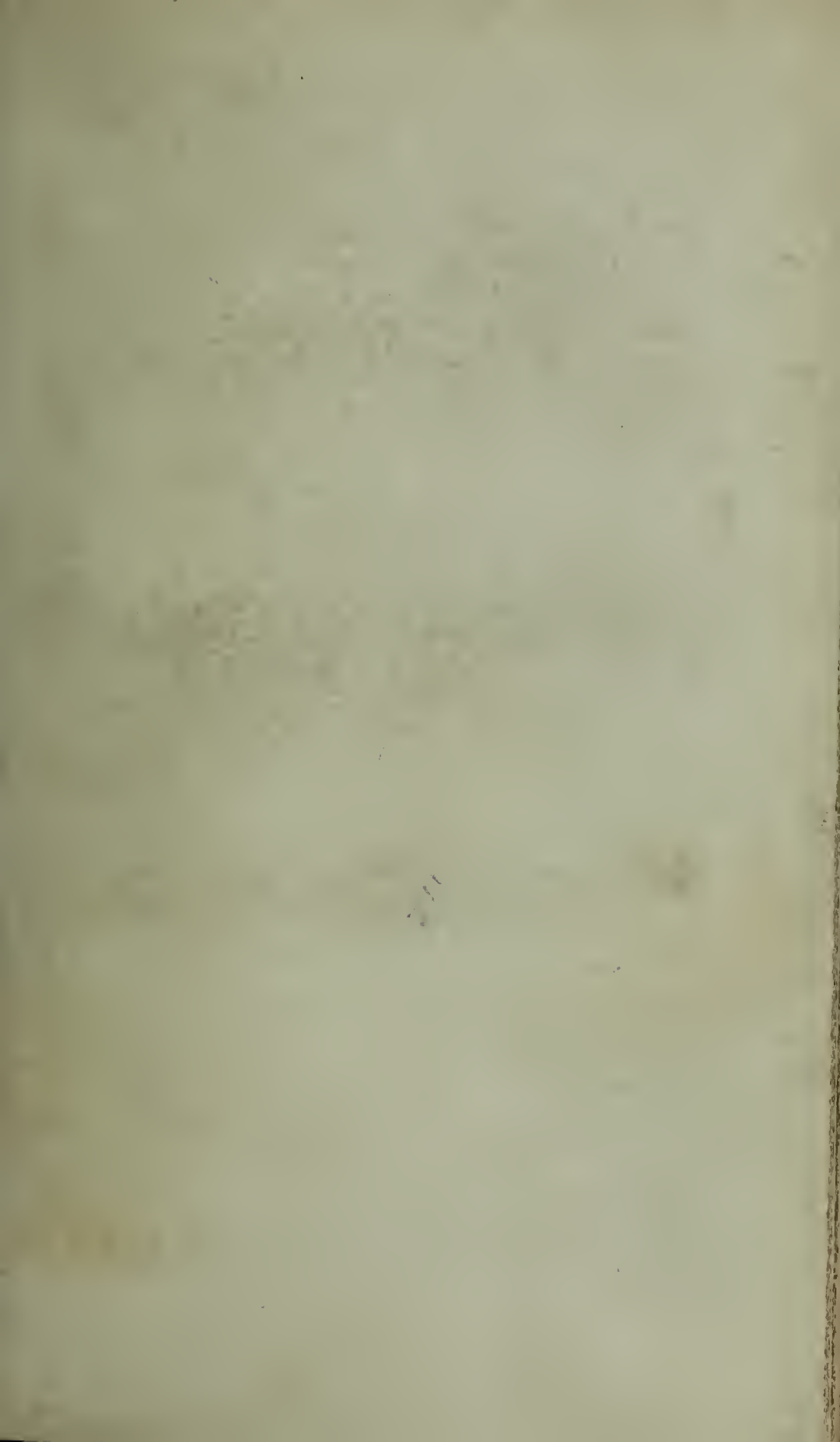


bourg St. Antoine, for the purpose of raising the people, and in this project Petion, the Mayor, secretly connived, as was afterwards proved. The pretext for an assemblage of people was the celebration of the anniversary of the 20th of June, being that on which the oath was taken at the tennis court.

It was early on the morning, therefore, of the 20th June, 1792, that Madame Tussaud saw a most ferocious looking mob of people pouring down from the Fauxbourg St. Antoine, armed in various ways, and presenting a very formidable appearance. However, she did not feel much alarm for the royal family, as she judged they were sufficiently guarded to dispel any apprehension of danger on their account. The first act of the mob was to proceed to the assembly; and all at once they rushed in, whilst the members were debating how they were to act towards such an assemblage, whose numbers were stated at eight thousand. The president put on his hat, and all the others, rising from their seats, expressed their indignation at the intrusion of the populace, who, perceiving the sensation their presence excited, instantly withdrew; whereupon the assem-

bly, gratified at such a mark of respect, agreed to admit them, and they re-entered, presenting a petition, which was of a most inflammatory nature, signifying that they were ready to oppose resistance to oppression ; that they were determined to uphold their rights, and that those who differed from them might leave the country, and go to Coblenz ; whilst they besought the assembly to search well into the cause of the evils which threatened them, and that if the fault proceeded from the executive, it might be annihilated.

The president answered, by promising them the utmost vigilance on the part of the representatives of the people, and exhorting them to obey the laws, they were allowed to file off before the assembly, the great doors being thrown open, when there passed through to the number of thirty thousand. The effect was imposing ; immense tables, upon which lay the declaration of rights, were borne at the head of the procession, whilst women and children danced around them bearing olive branches and pikes, which were intended to convey the idea of peace or war, as the enemy might choose, whilst they sang *Ca ira* in chorus. Next followed the porters and work-







ing-men, with old muskets, swords, and sharpened pieces of iron fastened to the ends of large sticks. Columns of national guards succeeded, in regular order, to prevent outrages; then again women, and armed men, waving flags, having the inscription of "The Constitution or Death!" The cavalcade was closed by an emblem that was revolting to humanity. The heart of a calf was borne upon the point of a pike, with this inscription upon it, "The heart of an aristocrat." The indignation which burst forth at such a spectacle caused it to be instantly withdrawn; but it was again exposed to view at the gates of the Tuilleries. The mob was headed by Santerre and the Marquis de St. Huruques, who had already been conspicuous on similar occasions. The roaring huzzas of the populace, the bellowing noise of thousands thundering forth their civic songs, the din and confusion, altogether, formed a powerful contrast to the awful silence maintained by the president. This extraordinary ceremony concluded by Santerre advancing and thanking the president on the part of the populace, at the same time presenting a flag as a pledge



pledge of attachment and gratitude from the people.\*

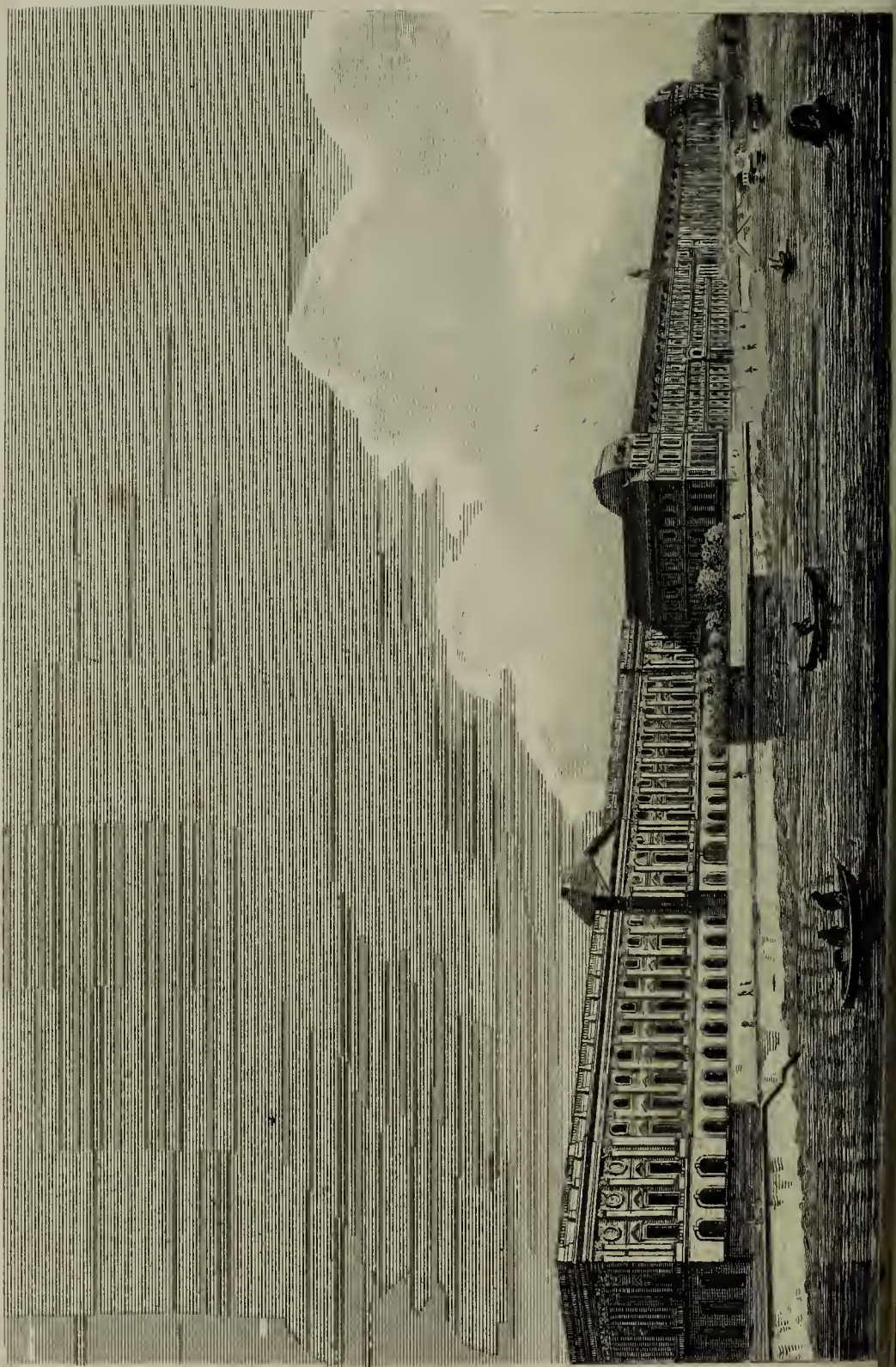
\* Sir Walter Scott, in his "Memoirs of Napoleon," makes the following remarks with regard to the assembly having permitted the mob to hold such language, or even to have entered the hall:— "It may be alleged, in excuse, that the assembly had no resource but submission. Yet brave men, in similar circumstances, have, by a timely exertion of spirit, averted similar insolences. When the furious anti-catholic mob was in possession of the avenues to, and even lobbies of, the House of Commons, in 1780, General Cosmo Gordon, a member of the House, went up to the unfortunate nobleman under whose guidance they were supposed to act, and addressed him thus:— 'My Lord, is it your purpose to bring your rascally adherents into the House of Commons? for, if so, I apprise you, that the instant one of them enters, I pass my sword, not through his body, but through your Lordship's.' The hint was sufficient, and the mob was directed to another quarter."

Had Sir Walter Scott known well the character of the French, or had he seen as much of the spirit of a Parisian mob as the editor witnessed during the Revolution of the three days in 1830, Sir Walter Scott would have been aware, that such a speech addressed to an assemblage of French people, as that which General Cosmo Gordon made to the leader of the mob in London, would have only been a provocation for the Parisian crowd to have instantly entered the house. As it is not likely that a people, who rushed into a volcano of fire, when they carried by assault the Louvre and Tuilleries, at the time that a discharge from thousands of



212

213





The crowd next proceeded to the Tuilleries and endeavoured to enter the garden; but the gates were closed. A strong body of national guards occupied the approaches to the palace, and had a formidable appearance. The king gave orders to open the garden gates, and the people flocked in by thousands, passing under the windows of the palace in front of the lines of the national guards, but without displaying any other hostile feeling than calling out, "Down with the veto!" and, "*Vivent les Sans Culottes!*" and sometimes, alluding to the king, they would exclaim, "Why don't he show himself? we shall not harm him;" some adding, "He is imposed upon." They next, from the different gates of the Louvre, entered the Place de Carousel, and made their appearance at the royal gate; but being refused admittance, they were induced to retire by the persuasion of some municipal officers; but unfortunately Santerre, who had but just returned from the assembly,

musquetry and grape-shot were pouring upon them, would have been turned back by the threat of any individual, however alarming his words and appearance might have been; and any intimidation offered towards their leader is always more severely visited by a French mob, than if directed towards themselves.

at this moment came up, and haranguing the people, caused cannon to be placed before the gate, when the order of two municipal officers, that the gate should be opened, was obeyed. Surely the troops and immense numbers of the national guards, who suffered such an outrage without making the slightest resistance, must have been either paralysed, or they participated in the feeling of the mob. Some bystanders, threatening Santerre for the part he had taken in the affair, the ruffian, intimidated, cried out, "Bear witness, all, that *I* refuse to enter the king's apartments!" But this declaration had no effect upon the mob, who soon filled almost every part of the palace, possessing themselves of the staircases and drawing a piece of cannon up to the first floor, whilst with swords and hatchets they went to work upon those doors which were not opened on their demand.

Louis had just dismissed several of his evil counsellors who were most obnoxious to the people. They had hastened to his support on the first alarm; but the king, knowing that their presence would only exasperate the mob, insisted on their quitting him. The veteran marshal,

Mouchy Aclogue, a few of his household, and some faithful officers of the national guard were with him. When the blows of the hatchets were heard, the attendants begged of him to show himself, declaring, they were all ready to perish by his side. The king did not hesitate an instant, but ordered the door to be opened, at the very time that a panel, forced in by a heavy blow, fell at his feet; and in a moment he was surrounded by swords, bayonets, pikes, and every description of weapons, whilst with unparalleled courage he boldly said, "Here I am!" The persons who protected their monarch, by forming a sort of rampart around him with their bodies, exclaimed, "Pay respect to your king!" and the mob recoiled a few steps, and some voices said, they had a petition to present, when the monarch was persuaded to retire to more spacious apartments to receive it. This gratified the people, who had hardly expected so willing a compliance with their wish, and they followed the king and his attendants, who, with much policy, placed him within the embrasure of a window, where, mounted upon a bench, and with others ranged about him, and a table before him, he listened to the demands of the intruders.

All the friends of the king stationed themselves around him, which defence was augmented by the arrival of some grenadiers and officers of the household; and from behind this bulwark the king, unappalled, heard cries of "No veto!" "No priests!" "No aristocrats!" "The camp near Paris!" At last Legendre, the butcher, stepped forward, and, as the mouth-piece of the mob, in plain language desired the confirmation of the decree. "This is neither the place nor the moment," said the king, with astonishing firmness, "I will do all that the constitution requires." The mob, struck with such heroic courage, in good humour shouted, *Vive la nation!* which was echoed by Louis, adding, "I am its best friend." "Then prove it," said one of the mob, holding towards him a red cap on the point of a pike. The king took it, and placed it upon his head. Had he refused to do so, it would have caused him, and all the friends who surrounded him, to have been sacrificed to the fury of the rabble, whilst his prudence and condescension drew forth the warmest applause. The heat was extreme, and the king appearing very much oppressed by the suffocating effluvia produced by



the numbers of people, who were literally crammed together in the apartment, one of the mob, who carried a bottle and a glass, offered Louis some wine; and, although he had a presentiment that he should one day be poisoned, he, without the slightest hesitation, drank it off.

Madame Elizabeth, who was much attached to her brother, and possessed that courage so inherent in the Bourbons, always kept close to the king, resolved to share his danger, she being the only one of the family who could get to him; and the mob, mistaking her for the queen, shouted, "There's the Austrian!" exciting the greatest alarm, whilst that generous princess would not permit them to be undeceived, hoping, by that means, to save the queen.

Marie Antoinette, with her children, had not been able to join her husband; but, alarmed at the first sight of the crowd entering the palace, had fled to the council-chamber, and could not reach the king on account of the density of the crowd, but standing behind the council-table, surrounded by some grenadiers, with breathless anxiety she watched the mob, whilst she endeavoured to repress her tears, and to console her



daughter, who stood weeping beside her. The dauphin, at first scared by such a sight, with the innocence of childhood, soon became amused with the scene, and a red cap, which was handed to him, the queen put upon his head. Santerre advised respect to the people, and re-assured her, whilst he repeated, impressively, "Madam, your advisers impose upon you;" then, observing the little prince oppressed by the weight of the red cap, remarked, "The child is stifling," and took it off.

Many of the deputies, on hearing of the imminent danger of the king, hastened to his defence, addressing the people, and enjoining them to respect the royal family. Petion, the mayor, arrived at last, as it were, at the eleventh hour, making many excuses for his not having appeared before. "Fear nothing, Sire," said he to the king; "you are in the midst of your people." Louis replied, by taking the hand of a grenadier, and placing it upon his heart, saying, "Feel whether it beats quicker than usual." This action was most enthusiastically applauded by the people, and Petion, mounting an arm-chair, told them that, having laid their remonstrances before

the king, they must now withdraw; and being aided by the influence of Santerre, the mob was induced to retire, which they did, quietly and in good order.

The queen, with her children, immediately joined the king, and added their tears to those of his sister, who was standing by his side. Louis had still the red cap upon his head, and only recollected it when his family entered, and then threw it from him with indignation. Fresh deputies kept arriving, and the queen went over the apartments with them, showing them the broken doors and furniture, and expressing her bitter grief at having been exposed to such outrages. Merlin de Thionville, a rank republican, had tears in his eyes, which the queen observing, said, "You weep to see the king and his family so cruelly treated by that people whom he has ever wished to render happy." "It is true, Madam," replied Merlin, "I weep over the misfortunes of a beautiful, tender-hearted woman, and mother of a family; but do not mistake,—there is not one of my tears for the king or the queen. I hate kings and queens."

This affair, Madame Tussaud states, excited

the deepest regret in the minds of every respectable individual, who regarded it as a dreadful warning as to what might be expected from the future: in fact, many considered it was intended to have proceeded much further than it did, and to have had for its object the murder of the king, which was prevented by the people softening at the sight of him, and being won by his conciliatory manner of receiving them. This, perhaps, might be an exaggerated view of the subject; but, at all events, the instigators of so riotous a movement were universally condemned.

At night Petion hurried to the palace to assure the king that the people were tranquil and satisfied, having laid before him their remonstrance. "That is not true," said the king. "Sire!" exclaimed Petion. "Be silent!" reiterated Louis. "It befits not the magistrate of the people to be silent when he does his duty and speaks the truth," returned Petion. "The tranquillity of Paris rests upon your head," observed the monarch. "I know my duty," replied the mayor, "and shall perform it." "Enough! go and perform it! Retire!" said the angry king; and Petion obeyed.

However mild might be the disposition of

St. J.



Arg. Scheppe del.

LAFAYETTE A LA BARRE DE L'ASSEMBLEE

Journeycar sc.



Louis, he had, like other men, his moments of ill humour; and, although Petion merited his reproaches, it was most impolitic on the part of the king, at such a time, to irritate the mayor of Paris.

On the 28th of June, La Fayette appeared at the bar of the assembly to own and justify his letter. The courage of such a proceeding astonished every one; and Luckner opposed his quitting the army and repairing to Paris, considering it as a certainty that it would cost him his life. After some discussion, La Fayette was highly applauded by the majority of the assembly. He inveighed, with considerable warmth, against the proceedings of the 20th, and the treatment which the king and the royal family had received; and conjured the members to adopt such measures that they, and the authorities in general, should be respected and protected. When he left the assembly he was followed by a number of deputies and companions in arms; amongst whom were many officers and soldiers of the national guard. He next went to the palace, where he was treated in the most infamous manner by the court, where even abusive epithets

were circulated around him, whilst the king and queen behaved towards him with the most marked coldness, although it was on their account he wrote in such bold language to the assembly, and then appeared before it at the hazard of his life. But, "Put not your trust in princes," La Fayette might exclaim, with more reason, perhaps, than any man who ever lived, before or since. The acclamations of the people, as he passed along, crying, "*Vive La Fayette!*" compensated him for the frigid reception he encountered from the royal family; but anxious still to serve the king, he suggested a plan for dissolving the Jacobin club, but was ill seconded, although, with a few followers, he repaired to the spot where they met, determined to drive them from it by force of arms; but the Jacobins, panic-struck, abandoned their club, and La Fayette was compelled to return to his army on the frontiers; and no other person having the will or the daring to attack them, the Jacobins continued their sittings, and arrived at that power which proved the curse of France.

Meantime the spirits of the court were revived by the advance of the Prussians, Madame Campan declaring, in her memoirs, that the queen said, that

they should be, by their assistance, delivered in one month, whilst the means of defence against the foreign powers were purposely enfeebled by those ministers whom the court party could influence. But the French were too clear sighted not to perceive that neglect and mismanagement were displayed, in regard to repelling the advances of the enemy; and after very elaborate discussions, the assembly declared the country in danger; and at this period, Madame Tussaud describes the enthusiastic ardour displayed by all classes, and their eagerness to come forward in defence of their country, as exceeding the powers of description. That alarming sentence, pronounced by the assembly in the most solemn manner, appeared to electrify the whole population of Paris. As many as fifteen thousand persons enlisted, in one day, at amphitheatres, which were erected in the various public places.

At length an important epoch arrived, that of the anniversary of the 14th of July, at the thoughts of which all friends of the royal family trembled. Immense masses of people crowded to the Champ de Mars; and amongst other emblematical monu-

ments there erected, was an immense tree, called the tree of feudalism, rising from the centre of an enormous pile, bearing on its numerous branches crowns, ermine mantles, tiaras, cardinals' hats, St. Peter's keys, doctors' caps, bags of law proceedings, titles of nobility, escutcheons, coats of arms, &c., to which the king was invited to set fire.

Through the ceremonies of this dreaded day the king passed with his wonted fortitude; but the queen's utterly forsook her, as she saw her husband ascend the steps of the altar of the country, for at this moment some slight confusion took place, and she feared some foul outrage had been committed on the monarch's person, and shrieked aloud. Up to this time she had been constantly weeping, whilst the cries of "Petion for ever!" continually assailed her ears. All, however, passed without accident; but as the king was returning, after having taken the oath, the mob wished to hurry him to the tree of feudalism, that he might set it on fire; but he refused, judiciously observing, that there was no longer any such thing as feudalism existing.

He then proceeded to rejoin his wife and children in the military school, whilst the troops, much gratified at having saved him, loudly shouted, "*Vive le roi!*" which was echoed by the populace, and the king returned to the palace, grateful for his deliverance from the apprehensions of that day, which had appeared so pregnant with danger.

This was the last time the king appeared in public, until the day he ascended the scaffold. La Fayette, in his visit to Paris, had foreseen all, and had planned a scheme for saving the royal family, by carrying them off to the army, having a sufficient number of men devoted to him to effect it by force, if the pacific means he had devised for its accomplishment should prove abortive. The king and queen both saw the feasibility of the plan, but Madame Campan states, that her majesty observed, "No: we have once owed our lives to La Fayette; but I should not wish it to be the case a second time." Thus, from an incomprehensible antipathy which that unfortunate princess had conceived for her deliverer, she rejected the counsel of all her best friends, who



implored her on their knees to accept La Fayette's offer, and remained in the midst of her enemies at Paris, which was the cause of herself, her husband, and his sister being brought to the scaffold.

## CHAPTER XIV.

VARIOUS SCHEMES—PLANS OF THE COURT—PROJECT OF THE GIRONDINS—LETTER TO M. BOZE—ARRIVAL OF THE MARSEILLAIS—DUKE OF BRUNSWICK'S MANIFESTO—DETHRONEMENT OF THE KING PROPOSED—RISING OF THE PEOPLE—THEIR ALARMING ASPECT—PROCEEDINGS AT THE COURT—UNTOWARD EVENTS—ROYAL FAMILY RETIRE TO THE ASSEMBLY—MURDEROUS COMBAT—TRIUMPH OF THE MOB—SCENE AFTER THE BATTLE—MADAME TUSSAUD SEEKS HER RELATIONS—CONFUSION IN THE TUILLERIES.

WHEN La Fayette left Paris to rejoin his army, the Jacobins, and all the bad spirits amongst the clubs, knew they had no one to fear, and immediately proceeded to the organization of some plan for the dethronement of the king; for which purpose it was requisite that the passions of the populace should be excited. For accomplishing this effectually, numerous were the schemes which were devised. "The life of a deputy," said Chabot, "ought to be sacrificed." "Right!" said

Grangeneuve, and immediately offered his own; when Chabot, fired at the thought, proposed to devote himself also to the country, observing, "Two will have a still more powerful effect." Grangeneuve repaired, at the appointed hour, to the rendezvous, to immolate himself for the good of his country, as he imagined; but he waited at the spot where it was intended he should be dispatched by some paid assassins; but they came not, and he had the cruel mortification of being obliged to return home unscathed. Chabot had thought better of it, and kept out of harm's way altogether, never going near the intended scene of action.

This awful period was passed by all parties in devising, digesting, and rejecting different schemes. The assembly had several distinct parties, each of which had their plan. Nine out of ten amongst the members were for the deposition of the king; some were for a regency to govern in the name of the dauphin; others were for abolishing royalty altogether; many were for banishing Louis; whilst the majority were for bringing him to trial; but the most ferocious, and the most powerful, because they were reckless of bloodshed, nor cared by what means they achieved their object, were those

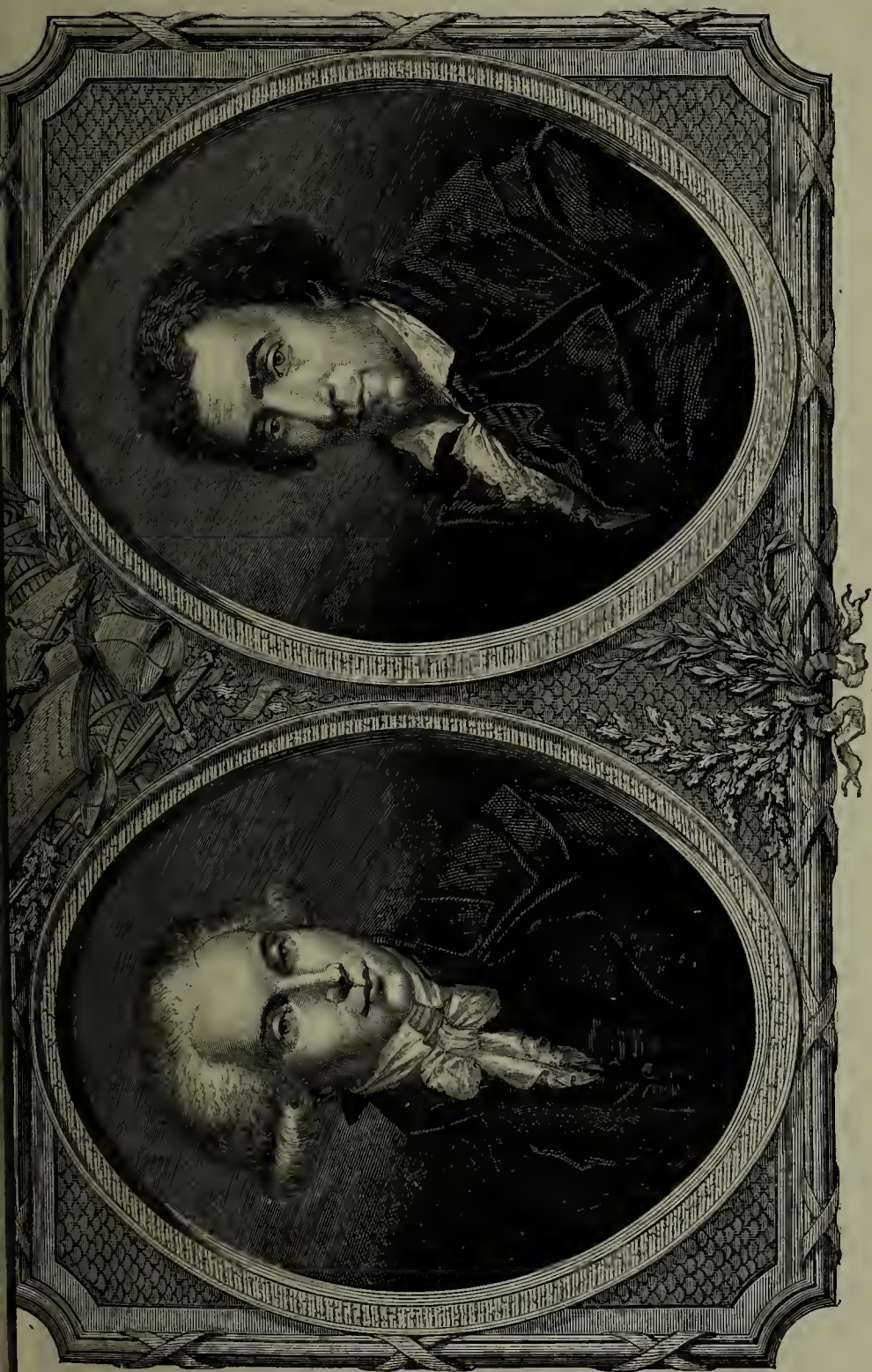
who wished to get rid of the monarch and his family by assassination and massacre of his friends.

Meantime the court, partly aware of what was going forward, had also their scheme; and their adherents formed, under their auspices, what was termed a French club, which had their meeting near the palace, and had arms concealed in the building where they assembled, that they might have it in their power to succour the royal family, should they be suddenly attacked. The expense of this association, it is asserted by Bertrand de Molleville, cost ten thousand francs a day (500*l.*), which was paid out of the civil list. In addition to which, numbers of persons were hired to speak in favour of the king at coffee-houses, in the tribunes, and other public places, where quarrels often occurred, which, in some instances, proceeded to blows. Whilst things were in this state, the king and his family, expecting to be poisoned, dined alone and without attendants, having each a little dumb waiter by their side, and the greatest precautions were taken as to what they ate. Numerous plans were proposed to the king: some advised him to abdicate; the Duke de Liancourt, his most attached friend, wished him to repair to the castle

of Gaillon, in Normandy, which province the duke commanded, or equally offering his services with his troops to conduct the royal family to La Fayette. But this did not please the queen and the court, who, remaining in Paris, fell sacrifices to their own obstinacy; and the poor king, confused amidst the number of plans which were presented to him, kept wavering, whilst the storm continued to roll onward, and he, unable to summon the resolution either to fly from it or to face it; whilst his friends kept diminishing, and his paid partisans could hardly elicit from the people a single "Vive le roi!"

Some of the Girondins desired the forfeiture of the crown, but wished not for bloodshed; and, alarmed at the advance of the Prussians, fearing they would wreak a dreadful vengeance when they reached Paris, kept doubting as to the best means of action; and, at length, they hearkened to M. Boze (painter to Louis XVI.), who, alarmed for the public welfare, suggested that the Girondins had better write to him, to apprise him of the state of affairs, and to declare what they expected from the king. Accordingly, Guadet, Vergniaud, and Gensonné, the heads of their party, dictated a letter





BRISOT.

GUADET.

230 283

to M. Boze; but the monarch rejected the letter and the advice; thus all conspired to hasten the fatal day which was preparing by the Jacobins for the destruction of Louis, who appeared to listen to advice from those whose object was to accelerate his ruin, and to reject it when proceeding from those who might have saved him. The letter to M. Boze did not suggest the forfeiture of the crown, but merely some sacrifices, which would have disarmed many of the king's most inveterate enemies; other points there were, his compliance with which would have justly involved him in blame; but the total rejection doubled the number of those who desired his downfall.

At length the ferocious and insurrectionary committee, losing all patience, wished to avail themselves of a fête to be given to the federalists on the 26th July, for a general rising of the people, when it was proposed that they should make themselves master of the king, and conduct him as a prisoner to Vincennes; but the court, having received intelligence of what was intended, took their precautions accordingly, and Petion, who was one of the promoters of the movement, and who was obliged to exert himself as the

pacificator in the disturbance, was confined to the Fauxbourgs ; and it was agreed amongst the leaders, that it would be better to wait until the Marseillais arrived, five hundred of whom were expected, and who were supposed to unite all that fire and fury could supply for the work of slaughter which was intended.

Madame Tussaud well remembers the arrival of this ferocious band. Six of them were quartered upon her uncle ; but she adds, that they behaved well, and were not of the lower orders, but persons in easy circumstances ; they were very polite, and when invited to dine out used always to state they should be absent from dinner, to avoid useless preparations on their account. A feast was prepared for them by Santerre in the Champs Elysée, and unfortunately an entertainment was also given to some of the national Guard of the Filles St. Thomas and other persons who were attached to the court ; and the populace insulting the royalists, they endeavoured to defend themselves : but the Marseillais, joining with the people, soon outnumbered and overpowered their opponents, many being wounded, and one killed. Whereupon the national guard petitioned



the assembly to remove the Marseillais; but such deafening hootings proceeded from the tribunes, that the demand was instantly rejected.

At this period the celebrated manifesto of the Duke of Brunswick made its appearance in Paris, breathing vengeance and thunder against the Parisians, dictated in a haughty tone, befitting that of an imperious master to his abject vassals; in fact, it was in every respect such a document as was best calculated to ignite the very combustible spirit of the French at this epoch, and most effectually contributed to accelerate the blow destined for their devoted monarch.

As Louis beheld the approaching crisis he began to hearken to his friends' advice regarding his departure, and in the garden of M. de Montmorin the means were arranged. Messrs. Liancourt and La Fayette continued to renew their offers; loans of money poured in from different partizans, eager to make any sacrifice to save the king from the threatened convulsion, which every one now saw was on the eve of taking place; and numbers of their most attached friends offered to accompany the carriage that was to convey the



royal family, and, if requisite, to die in its defence. Every preliminary being settled for flight, the king consented, and all by whom he was esteemed rejoiced at his decision. But the next morning brought with it disappointment: the monarch declared he would not quit, fearing it might be the cause of a civil war. This, however, was not the ostensible reason for his refusal, the true reason being, that he imagined the Duke of Brunswick would shortly be in Paris, to which of course he looked forward as a deliverance, although he had most energetically condemned the tenour of his manifesto, in which there is no doubt he was sincere, as it contained sentiments and expressed intentions adverse to his own views of the subject.

At length, on the 3rd of August, the forty-eight sections of Paris sent in a petition to the assembly by Petion, the mayor of Paris, for the dethronement of the king, and La Fayette's participation in the intended departure of the royal family was generally suspected; a vote of accusation against him was proposed on the 8th, but lost, 446 being in favour of the general, and 280 against him;



*A L'enchère del*

*Alas sa*

BARBAROUX

235-289



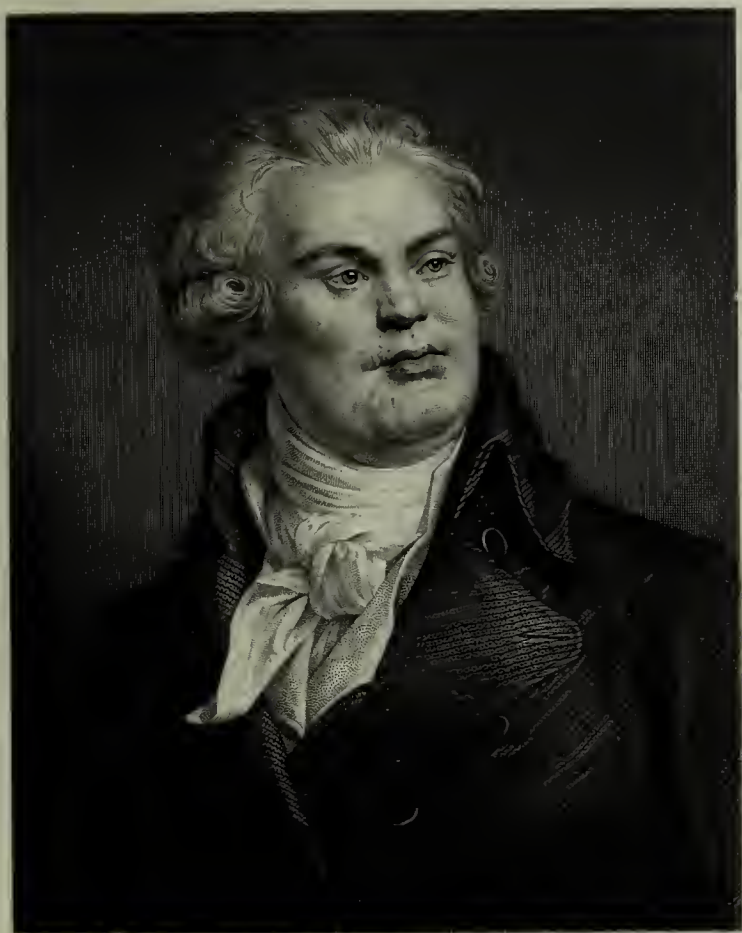
which result so irritated the people, that many of the deputies were insulted, whilst a loud outcry was raised against the assembly.

The 9th of August was the day appointed for the decision as to the dethronement of the king. Rœderer arrived, and informed the assembly that one section had resolved upon sounding the tocsin, and to march at once upon the assembly and the Tuilleries, if the dethronement was not decreed. Petion, the mayor, entered and admitted that there were such intentions, but was for conducting the affair in a pacific manner, was adverse to a general rising, and did all in his power to prevent it; but it was too late: all the measures for revolt were already taken by the insurrectionary committee, and each of its chiefs was assigned his allotted position; but such was the doubt of their success, that Barbaroux, one of the most resolute, provided himself with a dose of poison, in case of failure. Danton was at the Cordeliers, with Camille Desmoulins; Santerre, with Westerman, occupied the Fauxbourg St. Antoine; Fournier, an American, with others, was stationed in the Fauxbourg St. Marceau; Marat was hidden in a cellar at Danton's; but in what manner Robespierre dis-

posed of himself is not known. Danton thundered forth, with his stentorian lungs, an address to the mob, in which he traced an exaggerated picture of the errors of the court, the incompetency of the assembly, and told the populace that they must look to themselves, bidding them to lose no time, pretending that numbers were concealed in the palace, who were to rush upon the people, and massacre them that very night, prior to the court and its satellites departing for Coblenz. "To arms!" he exclaimed, "and save yourselves!"

"To arms!" was echoed throughout all Paris. It was then half-past eleven; the Marseillais seized some pieces of cannon, the tocsin sounded, the generale was beaten, the shoutings of the populace, and all the bells at once clanging, formed a horrible discord, and the terror inspired by that awful night, Madame Tussaud states, was beyond all description, or even imagination. All who kept within their houses shuddered at the anticipation of what the morning would disclose; and those who were out of doors were agitated with hopes or fears regarding the success or failure of the sanguinary enterprise upon which they had entered.





Eng<sup>d</sup> by T. W. Marland

DANTON.

236 256 277 289  
290

At length the 10th of August, that dreadful day, so fatally impressed upon the mind of Madame Tussaud, arrived, with all its horrors ; and before day-light dawned, numerous symptoms were visible, indicating the frightful preparations which were going forward for the perpetration of the horrors that were to be enacted. The royal family and the court were apprised of all that was plotting against them ; their friends were not inactive, and numbers came to the palace to fight by the side of their monarch, or to die with him ; and the measures adopted were by no means injudicious ; but a succession of untoward events rendered all their precautions abortive. Mandat, the commander of the national guard, was barbarously murdered on the steps of the Hotel de Ville, by which the whole plan which he had formed, of repelling force by force, was frustrated. The king showed his usual courage, descended amongst the troops, and harangued them ; but divisions of opinion amongst the national guards paralysed his efforts. Meantime the assailants kept pouring in from all quarters, and the palace was surrounded by an immense multitude, who were armed in various ways, and had several cannon

with them. Finding that the troops were not sufficient in number successfully to resist the tremendous masses which hourly kept accumulating, M. Rœderer, the procureur scindec, advised the royal family to take shelter in the assembly, to which the king acceded, although the queen disapproved of throwing themselves on the mercy of those who had shown them so little consideration; but, at length, she reluctantly consented, and a deputation came from the assembly to invite them to accept their protection; and when arrived within the hall, the royal fugitives were treated with respect, and placed in the reporters' box, the king saying, "I come amongst you, gentlemen, to prevent a very great crime; and think I cannot be safer than in the midst of you."

In the way from the palace to the Tuilleries, great apprehensions were entertained for the safety of the royal family. As they passed between lines of the Swiss Grenadiers, the battalions of the Petits Peres, and the Filles St. Thomas, they were much pressed upon by the crowd. One man, of immense height, took the dauphin, and held him above the heads of the people. The queen, fearing her child was to be taken from her,

screamed with terror, but she was soon re-assured, as it was merely to preserve the little fellow from the pressure of the crowd that the man had taken him, carefully placing the young prince within the hall of the assembly.

It was soon after the retreat of the royal family from the Tuilleries that the dreadful tragedy was there enacted. Meantime Madame Tussaud was suffering under the most torturing suspense, listening with the utmost trepidation, expecting and fearing every instant to hear the cannon's roar; and soon the dreaded sound thundered forth its peals, proclaiming the fatal tidings, that the work of slaughter had begun. We hear of battles at a distance, and of thousands slain, and one exclamation of pity for the fallen just escapes us; but when within hearing of the murderous conflict, how deep and awful is the sensation, as the loud report of guns, at each discharge, tells of new victims to the raging strife; and when we know our own kindred are struggling amidst the dangers of the fight, what words, then, can describe the pangs of anxiety of one who had five relatives exposed to the fury of that sanguinary combat, of the 10th of August? This was the



position of Madame Tussaud, who was long kept in breathless anxiety, ignorant of the fate of her three brothers and two uncles, who were amongst the combatants at the palace. For hours the carnage raged, nor was the massacre ended so long as the insatiate mob could find a victim left on whom to wreak their vengeance.

The departure of the royal family from the Tuilleries was not known to the mob, nor even to a great portion of the defenders of the palace. At first the people approached the Swiss Guards amicably, asking to have the palace delivered to them, and some of the mob had entered, as they thought, with permission; but at that moment a shot was fired up at one of the windows, which irritated the Swiss, who replied by a general discharge upon the people, which proved so destructive that they were compelled to give way. They soon rallied, however, under the direction of the Marseillais, who appeared ashamed at their having recoiled, returned to the assault, and by their immense numbers overpowered the troops within the Chateau. At this moment the work of butchery began: nobility, gentlemen ushers, clerks of the household, valets, footmen, and

persons filling the lowest capacities, all were indiscriminately dispatched. Many, who were ignorant that the king and family had quitted the palace, still thought they were combating for their monarch, and fought with desperation. Two gentlemen named Pallas and De Marchais, ushers of the king's chamber, were killed in defending the door of the council-chamber, saying, "This is our post, and here will we die!" continuing to defend themselves to the last. A few individuals, who were within the Tuilleries at that fatal hour, escaped, as it were by miracle, the general slaughter. The rest of the day was passed by the murderous crew in riot, shouting and yells of triumph, rendering it impossible for a respectable female to appear in the streets.

Madame Tussaud was compelled, therefore, still to remain in the most agonizing state of suspense respecting her relatives; but, every hour, the reports which kept arriving told a tale of murder and horrors which bereft her of every hope of finding any of those for whom she wept, otherwise than as a mangled corpse. The night was comparatively still; but, ever and anon, a shot

was heard, and the huzzas of the rioters still insulted the ears of the peaceable.

With the next morning's light Madame Tussaud determined to repair to the scene of slaughter, to see if she could ascertain the fate of her relations. A lady, whose husband was in the national guard, and who was suffering under the same anxiety as herself, agreed to accompany her. They proceeded along the Boulevards, fearing to venture through the streets, lest the demon of disorder should still hold his sway. Slowly pursuing their melancholy course upon their heart-rending errand, they at length arrived at the garden of the Tuilleries without interruption. All was still; few persons were seen, and of those, perchance some were upon the same fearful commission as themselves. The weather was intensely hot; the sun was just beginning to throw his deep red light upon the highest buildings and trees of the Boulevards; an awful silence pervaded the scene, which seemed even to wrap creation in congenial gloom; not a breath was stirring, not a leaf was ruffled, whilst Nature appeared to pause, as with horror she

reflected on the atrocities which for the few last hours had darkened the annals of France. At length they entered the gates of those gardens which had so often been the scene of innocent joy and revelry, where happy thousands had appeared in holiday attire to gladden their hearts with healthful recreation, full of light cheerfulness themselves, and smiling upon each other, as they gaily moved amongst the dark green trees, the white marble statues, the beds of flowers, and the glittering fountains: but now, alas! how bitter was the contrast! Wherever the eye turned, it fell upon many a mangled corpse, and in some places heaps of the slain were thrown indiscriminately together; the beautiful gravel walks were stained with gore; the statues, although somewhat spotted with blood, were uninjured; for such was the extraordinary respect manifested for works of art, even by the murderous mob, that when their victims sought refuge by climbing up the statues, the people would not fire at them lest they should damage the beautiful specimens of sculpture; they therefore kept pricking those who clung to them with their pikes, till the unfortunate wretches were forced to descend, and

were dispatched by such means as best suited the caprice of their assassins. The blooming flowers had not fared so well as the statues, but, in the various struggles which had taken place, had been trampled on, and hung down their lovely heads, as if in grief they mourned the sanguinary scenes which polluted their beds. As Madame Tussaud beheld the mutilated bodies which strewed the ground, her feelings were the most painful that could be imagined; she involuntarily shrunk on beholding them; yet a torturing anxiety impelled her to ascertain whether any of the mangled remains scattered around her were those of the relations whom she sought. Shuddering, and with a revulsive sensation, she proceeded in her desperate office, for, had she been discovered searching for a Swiss, it would have cost her dear, perhaps even her life; but she was fortunately spared the shock of discovering any one to whom the ties of kindred endeared her, amongst the appalling objects which every where met her eyes. This revolting task performed, she turned from such a soul-harrowing scene, and bent her steps homewards. Dejected and broken-hearted as she was, one ray of hope



still lingered within her. Not having found either her brothers or her uncles, it was just possible that they might have escaped, or been made prisoners; and this thought cheered her as she proceeded to her uncle's: but, alas! not long was she suffered to cherish such a consolation, for too soon the fatal news arrived that *all* she sought had perished in the defence of the Tuilleries! How few individuals are there who have experienced so dreadful a blow as that of losing in one day, by the hands of assassins, three brothers and two uncles! At first she sank beneath the shock; but a succession of horrors, which speedily followed, soon produced new excitements, and the terrors of the past were absorbed in those which kept arising before her.

There were about eighty Swiss who surrendered, whom the mob spared, and even guarded to the assembly; but all who defended themselves in the palace were instantly sacrificed, without one exception. The people were particularly incensed against the persons found in the Tuilleries, having been informed, by those whose interest it was to mislead them, that the court kept constantly in pay a certain number of minions who,

being termed Knights of the Dagger, were to be turned upon the people and massacre them at the first opportunity ; and finding every individual within the place armed, they were confirmed in their belief of the outrageous calumnies which had circulated respecting the court. Had the populace but given themselves time to reflect, they must have perceived, that those within the chateau were only armed from the impulse of the moment, as Madame Campan, who was an eye-witness, states, that the fire-irons were put in commission, and two gentlemen broke the tongs in half, and divided them between them, which even occasioned some mirth, although the murderous band was surrounding the Tuilleries, and cutting off every means of escape from the unfortunate inmates. One gentleman stuck a pistol in the collar of the coat of the person who stood before him, that the owner might have it ready for use, having a sword in one hand, and another pistol in the other. So great was the number of people within the palace, that they were literally jammed together, and scarcely had room to move.

## CHAPTER XV.

ROBESPIERRE — HIS PLEASING MANNERS — RECEIVED  
BRIBES — HIS PERSONAL APPEARANCE — HIS GALLANTRY  
— HIS SPEECHES — HIS DREADFUL DEATH — HIS TIMID-  
ITY — DANTON — HIS IMPOSING EXTERIOR — HIS FIRM-  
NESS — HIS EXECUTION — LA FAYETTE'S CONDUCT — HIS  
IMPRISONMENT — DOMICILIARY VISITS — ADVANCE OF  
THE PRUSSIANS — PANIC IN CONSEQUENCE.

THE victory once gained by the mob, Marat, their arch instigator, crept out from his hole, put himself at the head of a band of ruffians, and, brandishing a sword, endeavoured to look as fierce as his diminutive person would permit; whilst Robespierre made his appearance in the assembly, and emitted his venom against the royal victims of the brutal conspiracy in which he had borne his part as a principal promoter. He was one of the most frequent guests at the table of M. Curtius, therefore Madame Tussaud had frequent opportunities of seeing him, and of conversing with him; as, at

the dinners given by her uncle to the eminent men of that day, it so happened that Robespierre was generally seated next her. He was always extremely polite and attentive, never omitting those little acts of courtesy which are expected from a gentleman when sitting at table next a lady, anticipating her wishes, and taking care that she should never have to ask for anything. In this particular he differed from Marat, who, selfishly eager to supply his own wants, never troubled himself with those of other persons. Robespierre's conversation was generally animated, sensible, and agreeable ; but his enunciation was not good ; he had not the talent, energy, nor power over his auditors, which were so eminently conspicuous in Marat. There was not anything particularly remarkable in Robespierre's conduct, manners, or appearance, when in society ; if noticed at all, it could only be as a pleasant, gentlemanly man, of moderate abilities ; whereas, in Marat, there was a something which must have excited attention wherever he went ; his discourse and his delivery were not of the common order ; his arguments were full of force, his imagery often wild and poetic, whilst his manner was ardent, impas-

sioned, and impressive, well calculated to captivate a mob. With regard to Robespierre, it has often excited surprise, that he should have obtained the ascendancy which he ultimately acquired, possessing, as he did, scarcely any of those qualities which are considered necessary to command political influence. Some recent authors have undertaken to defend his motives, and to contend, that what he did was purely from patriotic principles, and that he always imagined he was benefiting his country in sending such multitudes to the scaffold; whilst it has been observed, that his actions never could have sprung from selfish feelings, as, when he was in the zenith of his power, he was living in a small lodging, and dining upon thirty sols (fifteen pence) a day, and that he was never known to accept money, either as a bribe, or upon any other consideration. But Madame Tussaud relates several anecdotes which represent his character in another light. Being a very libidinous man, circumstances must often have occurred, which demanded sums of money, in the course of his transactions with his fair favourites, which, there is no doubt, he must have had means of raising and supplying. One instance of his not *rejecting*



gold came within the knowledge of Madame Tussaud.

A Monsieur Phillipstal was exhibiting his phantasmagoria, in a large room, filled with people, some time after the execution of Louis the Sixteenth, and one of the men employed, by mistake, advanced the figure of the unfortunate monarch, and drawing it up, in order to make room for another, it was judged by the audience as a sort of allegory, implying, that the king would rise to heaven; whereupon the greatest disapprobation was manifested, and M. Phillipstal was immediately arrested by the gens d'armes, and conveyed to prison. His wife, after having tried other means to obtain her husband's release, came in the middle of the night to M. Curtius, to solicit his influence, which he promised to exert, the next morning, in behalf of the unfortunate prisoner. As Phillipstal was, at that time, a rich man, keeping a carriage, and living in a style consistent with his fortune, his wife signified her readiness to sacrifice a sum of money to obtain her husband's emancipation, and gave M. Curtius three hundred Louis for him to present to Robespierre; which request was complied with. On M. Curtius leav-

ing the room, after having obtained an order for setting Phillipstal at liberty, he left on the table three hundred Louis, without saying a word to Robespierre about them; and as they were never sent back, there can be no doubt that the gift was accepted.

Robespierre, Madame Tussaud states, was a middle-sized man, marked with the small pox, and wore green spectacles, for the purpose of hiding, perhaps, his eyes, which were particularly ugly, the white being of a yellow cast; it has been also stated, that his sight was weak; his features were small, inclining to sharpness; they were not particularly expressive of ferocity, nor had they anything sufficiently remarkable to have attracted notice, had he not rendered himself conspicuous by his enormities. In one respect he formed a perfect contrast to Marat, being fond of dress. He usually wore silk clothes and stockings, with buckles in his shoes; his hair powdered, with a short tail; was remarkably clean in his person, very fond of looking in the glass, and arranging his neckcloth and frill.

Robespierre exhibited much gallantry towards the ladies, and perhaps, the reader may think,

sometimes carried his politeness too far. Walking one day on the Boulevards with a lady, she admired a house, which much struck her fancy. "Would you like to have it?" demanded Robespierre. "Indeed I should," replied the lady. "Then, Madam, it shall be yours," said Robespierre; and absolutely carried his courtesy so far as to have the owner denounced as an enemy to the republic and immediately executed, and his property confiscated; by which means Robespierre easily obtained possession of the house, and presented it to the lady. There is no politeness equal to that of the French, after all.

Robespierre was born at Arras in 1759. He was the son of a barrister of that town, who dissipated his property and quitted France, and his mother dying, he was left an orphan at nine years of age. The bishop of Arras paid for his education. By close application, he made much progress in his studies, and when he came to Paris was placed at the College of Louis le Grand, where M. Hérivaux instilled into his mind republican principles. He became a disciple of Mirabeau's, and quite his shadow, as he was always at his side, although the master al-

ways despised his pupil; as a most indefatigable and vehement declaimer against royalty, he at length became a favourite with the mob, whom he contrived to cajole, by introducing continually in his speeches such words as "the oppressed people," "the despotism of aristocracy," "the necessity of liberty and equality," "the common rights of man," &c.; and at last, without possessing any brilliance himself, he saw his more talented rivals sink under his power, over whom he triumphed, and saw them perish on the scaffold. Amongst other of his acts, which proved that private feelings, and not always patriotic motives, caused him to send his victims to execution, was the case of Madame St. Amaranthe. Her husband had been a lieutenant-colonel in the body guards of Louis XVI., and was killed in the assault of the Tuilleries on the 10th of August. She was one of the most beautiful women in France, and had the misfortune to be seen by Robespierre, who, charmed by her graceful attractions, sought her for his mistress, and was repelled with indignation. Robespierre, at that time in full power, soon found a pretext for bringing her before a revolutionary tribunal,

when she was tried, condemned, and beheaded, at the age of twenty-two. She sat to Madame Tussaud, only a few months before her execution, for her brother, and the portrait was fitted up and adorned in a most elegant and expensive manner. The death of Robespierre was equal to his deserts. When he found that he had no means of escaping execution, he endeavoured with a pistol to blow out his brains, but only shattered his under jaw, which was obliged to be tied up when he was taken to the scaffold. The executioner, when about to do his office, tore the dressing roughly away, and Robespierre uttered a piercing shriek, as his lower jaw separated from the upper, whilst the blood flowed copiously. His head presented a most dreadful spectacle; and immediately after death, it was taken to the Madeleine, where Madame Tussaud took a cast of it, from which the likeness she now possesses was taken. Historians are not at all agreed as to what were the motives which actuated Robespierre throughout his iniquitous career, mostly denying that he could have been prompted by any sinister consideration. But if his whole progress from the commencement be strictly



scrutinized, it will plainly appear that ambition of power was the incentive which impelled him to sacrifice every principle, and to surmount every obstacle, which stood in the way of his arriving at that pinnacle which for a short period he attained. We equally perceive that if any one resisted him in the gratification of his passions in private life, the individual who dared oppose virtue to his vicious desires infallibly became his victim. With all his recklessness in shedding the blood of others, he was timid as to what personally regarded himself. When Mademoiselle Renou called upon him to beg the life of her father, then in the prison of the Conciergerie, he accused her of having the intention of assassinating him with a penknife, and had her beheaded. In the latter part of his reign, when he walked out, which he did very frequently, when he was observed by the people, they involuntarily shrunk back from their windows, and as persons passed him in the streets they instinctively shuddered. Yet, during the time he was at the head of affairs, provisions were abundant and cheap in Paris; country people were compelled to bring them to market on pain of

death, many being beheaded for not complying to the full extent with the ordonnance, which enacted that all farmers must at once bring their produce to Paris, forbidding them to store it.

Danton was also much at the house of M. Curtius, who, being captain of the National Guards of the Section du Temple, in which he resided, was continually in communication with most of the prominent characters of the day, independently of those whom he was constantly meeting at the club of the Jacobins. Amongst others, he became acquainted with Danton. Madame Tussaud states, that, notwithstanding his formidable appearance, and the thunder of his tones when speaking, he could be very mild and pleasing in his manners; he would often talk to her, and was very pressing that she should attend all the Revolutionary fêtes. His exterior was almost enough to scare a child; his features were large and harsh, whilst he had generally a frown upon his countenance; his head was immense, his height gigantic, and he was stout in proportion; his muscles were colossal, and his physical strength was in proportion to his athletic frame; his voice was such as might be expected to

proceed from so tremendous a form ; his mind and his talents were of the same towering order as his physical powers ; and yet he was duped by the inferior abilities of Robespierre, whose feeble body, delicate health, and weak lungs, prevailed over the stentorian tones of his adversary, the bolder measures of Danton being subdued by the cunning of Robespierre. There was much of courage and daring in all his proceedings ; but he was fond of money, for the sake of the pleasures it procured, and was so dissipated that he squandered away immense sums, and received bribes from the court, betraying it at the same time. He was born at Arcis sur Aube, and was by profession an advocate ; he entered with ardour into the Revolutionary career, obtained several different places, whilst gold poured into his coffers from all quarters. Reckless of human life, he doomed to destruction all whom he considered inimical to his plans ; still there were some cases in which he was accessible to pity, and he might be considered as one grade less despicable than Robespierre or Marat. He met his death with much firmness and fortitude, although for one moment, when on the scaffold, he softened a

little, exclaiming, "Oh! my wife! my dear wife! shall I never see you again?" then checking himself, he said, "Courage, Danton! No weakness!" and submitted to his fate without a murmur. He was sentenced to death through the jealousy and intrigues of Robespierre. Danton was the great promoter of the affair of the 10th of August, and was always active in inflaming the minds of the people against royalty.

After the royal family had remained fifteen hours in the hall of the assembly, they were conducted *pro tempore* to the four cells of the ancient Feuillans, where they were miserably accommodated, but they were well guarded against any outrages from the mob; from thence they were transferred to the Temple, and placed under the care of Petion and Santerre, who were considered as responsible for their persons. The Luxembourg was at first suggested as the most fitting locality wherein to confine the august prisoners; but it was observed, that there would be more difficulty in providing for their security in that palace than in the Temple, whither they were conveyed under a very strong escort. Meantime disorders and outrages continued throughout







Hopwood sc.

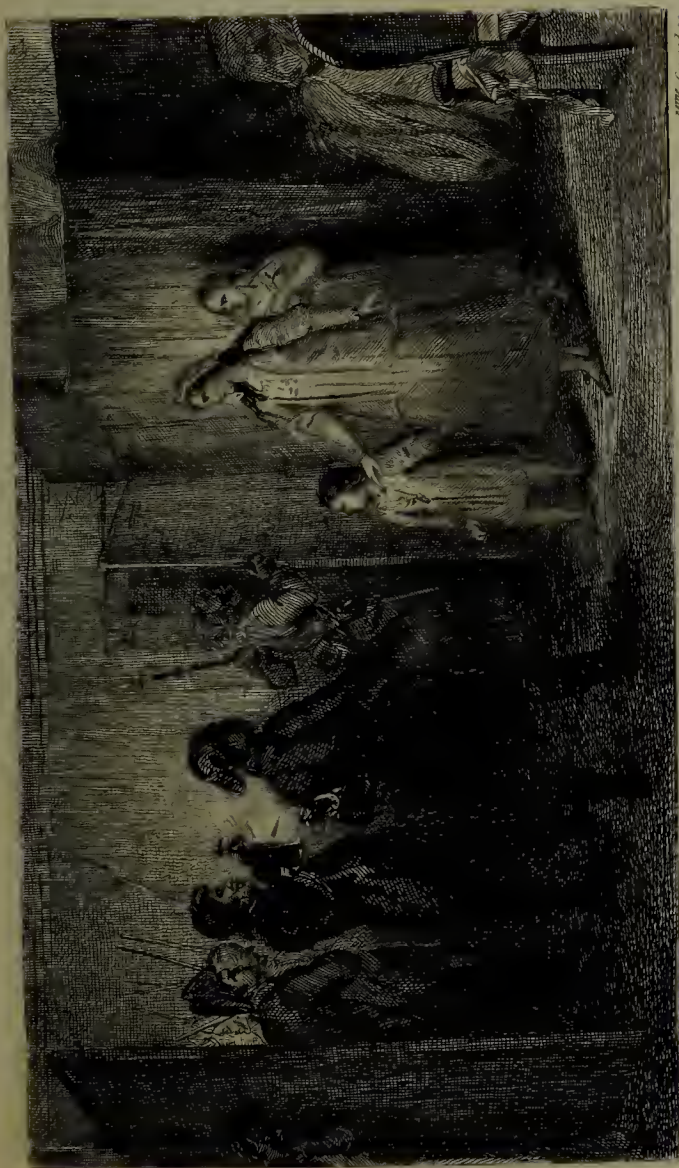
LAFAYETTE.

Paris, and the utmost consternation reigned in the minds of the well-disposed inhabitants.

When La Fayette received the news of the transactions of the 10th of August, through the medium of three commissioners delegated by the new authorities, in whom the government was vested, to communicate the state of affairs to the armies, he would not acknowledge them in any official character, considering that the assembly was no longer free, and that those who had assumed the executive power were merely raised to the stations they occupied to gratify the wishes and appease the threats of a triumphant and ungovernable mob; therefore La Fayette would neither listen to the directions of an authority so constituted, nor to their representatives, whom he put under arrest, and renewed his oath of fidelity to the king and constitution, administering the same to his whole army, which met with no opposition from the generals under him, with the exception of Dumourier, who made a declaration of his accepting the revolution of the 10th of August, which had much influence upon the troops in general; and La Fayette, finding desertion daily increasing, whilst the existing go-

vernment were thundering forth their anathemæ against him, had no resource but in flight, hoping that a more favourable opportunity might arise at some future period, when he should again have it in his power to serve his country. But no sooner had he, and his friends who accompanied him in his emigration, entered the territory of the allies, than he was basely imprisoned, to the utter disgrace of the sovereigns of Austria and Prussia. They insulted him by the mockery of offering him his liberty if he would renounce his liberal opinions ; but La Fayette rather than even affect to pawn his principles for the price of his emancipation, preferred to bury them with him in the damp dungeon to which he was consigned with his companions, Bureau de Pary, Latour Maubourg, and Lameth. That they should not deprive France of any thing which might be serviceable in her defence against her enemies, they even sent back the horses which had conveyed them to the frontiers.

Such was the state of Paris at this period, that Madame Tussaud declares every one appeared to tremble, not knowing what might be their doom in the course of the succeeding hour. Do-



UNE VISITE DOMICILIAIRE





miciliary visits had been adopted, and no one knew how soon it might be their turn to be subjected to that appalling and tyrannic measure, —a measure adopted by a government vehement and uproarious in their cries for liberty! Paris, in fact, appeared like one immense prison: the barriers were closed; boats were stationed on the river to prevent the escape of any individual whatever; nor could the most pressing urgency be received as an excuse to obtain permission from the authorities for quitting the city, whilst the search for aristocrats continued. These visits were attempted to be justified under the pretence of seeking for arms, and every means that invention could resort to was devised to conceal fugitives who were sought by the myrmidons of the ferocious party, who with an iron hand ruled the capital and most of the departments.

The news from the army and the frontiers were in some measure the cause of these proceedings. A degree of disorganization had taken place amongst the troops since the departure of La Fayette; Dumourier had been appointed to the chief command, but was not at first popular with the troops, although, with his usual audacity,

he braved their murmurs, and at last succeeded in gaining their esteem, by a display of those abilities which he really possessed. The arrival of intelligence that Longwy was taken by the Prussians was at first not credited; but when it was found to be the fact that it had surrendered, after a bombardment of a few hours, a panic immediately seized the republicans, who instantly thought of adopting means of defence, by levying masses to march against the forces of the foreign powers; but it was represented to the people, that they must first rid themselves of their internal enemies, who, it was contended, were maintaining a correspondence with the allies. A report of the capture of Verdun by the enemy still further alarmed the Parisians, and aroused them to increased vigilance in their search after the royalists, who, when discovered, were immediately committed to prison. But this was not sufficient to satisfy the insatiate appetites of the mob, whilst Marat, Danton, and Robespierre kept goading them to further atrocities. The cry was raised, that the government were tardy in bringing the prisoners to trial, and that the people ought to do themselves justice; whilst many declared that

the foreign troops would be in Paris in three days, and that then all those confined in the different gaols would be set at liberty, and, joining with the allies, would wreak a dreadful vengeance upon the Revolutionists. These arguments were quite sufficient to stimulate the populace to the most violent extremities, and a scene of slaughter ensued, which is unparalleled for its brutality and cruelty in all the annals of anarchy and civil war. The principal blame must ever rest with the instigators, who urged forward a victorious mob, whose hands were still stained with the blood of their victims, and, by false representations, excited their fears, and engendered an implacable hatred against the unfortunate beings who had become their captives.

## CHAPTER XVI.

MASSACRE OF PRIESTS — BILLAUD DE VARENNES — MURDERS  
AT THE ABBAYE, AND AT OTHER PRISONS — SOMBREUIL  
SPARED — CONDUCT OF THE AUTHORITIES — THE TEMPLE  
RESPECTED — PRINCESS DE LAMBALLE MURDERED —  
TAKEN TO MADAME TUSSAUD, THEN TO THE TEMPLE —  
ORLEANS PRISONERS MASSACRED — ADDRESS TO THE  
PEOPLE — PRUSSIAN ARMY CHECKED — BATTLE OF  
VALMY — THEFT AT THE GARDE MEUBLE — DAVID —  
ABBÉ GREGOIRE — HIS CHARACTER — TALLEYRAND —  
DUMOURIER'S WIT.

THE public mind having been imbued with every poison which could incite to crime, the 2nd of September, being Sunday, was chosen for the perpetration of the most horrid massacres, whilst Madame Tussaud states, a breathless terror paralysed the powers of all the peaceable citizens. The murderous work was commenced upon twenty-four priests, during their removal from the Hotel de Ville to the Abbaye. They were placed in six hackney coaches, and after receiving the grossest

insults from the crowd assembled, were assassinated by being pierced by numbers of different weapons with which the mob were armed, and who were headed by the infamous Maillard, always foremost in the promotion of slaughter. Billaud de Varennes arrived on the spot whilst the carnage was proceeding; he was dressed in his scarf of office, but instead of endeavouring to check its progress, he said, "Good people, you do your duty, and sacrifice your enemies;" when Maillard exclaimed, "There is nothing more to do here; let us go to the Carmelites." Out of the twenty-four ecclesiastics delivered up to the fury of the mob, one alone escaped, the Abbé Sicard. He was saved by a man named Mormot, a watch-maker, who, placing himself before him, said, "No: you will not kill the father of the deaf and dumb? you shall kill me first:" and he was preserved.

Billaud de Varennes was one of the Revolutionary chiefs who was in the habit of visiting at M. Curtius's; and on one occasion, Madame Tussaud well remembers, when the conversation turned upon the massacres which were expected to take place, that Billaud said, "I hope they will



spare poor Veto;" meaning the king. He was a man of rather agreeable manners; was by profession a barrister; he was also an author, but his works did not evince much talent. Ultimately he was banished to Guiana, where he amused himself with breeding parrots, and looked like a wild beast; he afterwards retired to America.

Adopting the suggestion of Maillard, the mob proceeded to the church of the Carmelites, into which they broke, and murdered two hundred priests, who met their deaths with the most heroic resignation, praying to Heaven for its mercy upon their assassins. They called loudly for the bishop of Arles; he appeared, and approached them, when they instantly dispatched him with their hangers and pikes. They next returned to the section of the Quatre Nations; Maillard, their spokesman, asking for wine for the brave labourers who were ridding the nation of its enemies. Shuddering, the committee granted them twenty-four quarts, which was served on tables in the midst of the bodies of the murdered priests. The next cry was, "To the Abbaye!" and Maillard led the way to the prison, followed by his brutish associates; and there they gave their

unfortunate victims a mock trial, which one of the mob suggested would be necessary, that they might not sacrifice the innocent with the guilty. A few questions were put to each prisoner as he was brought out, and the signal for his being put to death was, " Sir, to La Force!" which was another prison; and as soon as the victim issued from the wicket, numbers of pikes were thrust into his body. The unfortunate Swiss were amongst the first who were sacrificed; next was the Comte de Montmorin, who was told, that he would find a carriage at the door to take him to La Force. Thierry, the king's valet de chambre, Messrs. Buol and Boquillon, justices of the peace, Comte St. Mark, and young Massaubré, perished in succession by the hands of the ruffian mob.

Meantime the authorities seemed stupified, and all the different bodies, in whom was vested the charge of maintaining the public tranquillity, made the most evasive excuses. It was late before the assembly was aware of the crimes which were perpetrating, when they sent deputies to harangue the people and induce them to desist from their ferocious proceedings. The commune

also dispatched different persons for the same purpose; but in the infuriated state of the populace, such steps were utterly unavailing; nothing but force could be successfully opposed to such conflicting elements. Only a few women and debtors were rescued from the popular rage. Several deputations succeeded each other; but all were equally unavailing. Dussaulx and Bazire endeavoured to address the people, but could not obtain a hearing.

In the midst, however, of these scenes of blood, some instances of feeling were exhibited by these savage demons, which powerfully illustrate the extreme inconsistency of human nature. One would suppose it was impossible that one spark of sympathy could enter the breasts of such ferocious monsters; but so it was, when any one was acquitted, they evinced the most extraordinary joy, and bore the liberated being on their bloody arms in triumph, shouting, "*Vive la Nation!*" And when the governor of the invalids, Monsieur Sombreuil, whose venerable appearance one might have thought would have saved him, was doomed to the same fate as his companions, his daughter rushed from her prison, amidst the weapons of

1/2 9





*A. Leveque del.*

*Goussier sc.*

MELLE DE SOMBREUIL.



destruction, and, in the agony of grief, as she clasped her father in her arms, she pleaded with such piteous eloquence, amidst floods of tears, that the assassins halted awhile, and, handing to her a pot filled with gore, they cried, "Drink, then, the blood of aristocrats!" The heroic girl did as she was required, and saved her father. The daughter of Cazotte threw herself upon him, vowing that no powers on earth should separate her from her father, declaring that they must pierce her before they could take her parent's life, adding, "therefore, if you must strike, let it be through me!" Touched with such an example of filial affection, the murderers shed tears, and "Pardon! Pardon!" was echoed at once from a thousand voices, as they suspended the strokes of their uplifted weapons, and the beautiful Elizabeth Cazotte, in an agitated transport of joy, embraced some of the blood-stained assassins, and then triumphantly conducted her father to the bosom of his family; and although she was a remarkably fine, handsome girl, and completely in the power of the mob, none offered her the slightest indignity. Whilst still weeping at the scene they had just witnessed, the inhuman wretches

entered the gaol to seek after other objects ; and, understanding that the prisoners had been twelve hours without water, resolved they would go and kill the gaoler for his cruelty. M. Jourial de Méard was saved by the boldness of his replies, and delighted with his unexpected escape, offered them money, which they would not accept, only asking to be allowed to embrace him. At the other prisons in Paris the same dreadful tragedies were enacted, and the perpetrators were complimented by Billaud de Varennes, who declared that France owed them everlasting gratitude. The light of Monday morning, the third of September, disclosed the effects of the carnage of the preceding night, and a petrifying horror pervaded all Paris, whilst Marat's committee were compelled to comply with Billaud's promise, that each of the assassins should be paid twenty-four livres.

Eternal blame must ever rest upon the authorities for having suffered such a slaughter to proceed, unchecked, for thirty hours. The mob were persuaded, that when they were gone to repel the enemy at the frontiers, the aristocrats would be liberated, and would, in revenge, murder the families of the republicans. This



MURDER OF THE PRINCESS DE LAMBALLE

J. Knapton del.



idea was much encouraged by the leaders of the assassins, and no persuasion could convince them to the contrary, after they had once adopted such an opinion; hence the mockery of sending deputations to harangue them, when bullets and bayonets were the only arguments which ought to have been used against such infuriated wretches. Roland was the only man who showed any spirit upon the occasion, and that was not until it was too late. Santerre, whose command ought to have enabled him to have immediately driven off the rioters with an armed force, merely went and dragged away two municipal officers in scarfs, who, as soon as he was absent, returned to the work of slaughter. The Temple alone was spared on account of a tri-coloured ribbon placed between the walls and people, which they respected more than the armed force.

It was from La Force that the amiable Princess de Lamballe was dragged forth to meet her cruel death. Here let the veil drop over the horrid details which accompanied this demon-like act of barbarity, which could only have been perpetrated by the "saturnalia of hell." Many authors have dilated minutely on the savage mutilations which



were practised on the person of that angelic being ; but, presuming that a repetition of such disgusting brutalities, must only be revolting to the fair portion of my readers, I shall forbear from enlarging on a subject so heart-rending and so hideous. Her head was immediately taken to Madame Tussaud, whose feelings can be easier conceived than described. The savage murderers stood over her, whilst she, shrinking with horror, was compelled to take a cast from the features of the unfortunate princess. Having known her virtues, and having been accustomed to see her beaming with all that cheerfulness and sweetness which are ever the heralds of “temper’s unclouded ray,” —to hear her accents teeming but of kindness, always affording pleasure to her auditors, and then alas ! for Madame Tussaud to have the severed head of one so lovely between her trembling hands, was hard indeed to bear. The features, beauteous even in death, and the auburn tresses, although smeared with blood, still, in parts, were unpoluted by the ruthless touch of her assassins, and shone with all their natural richness and brilliance. Eager to retain a memento of the hapless princess, Madame Tussaud proceeded to perform

her melancholy task, whilst surrounded by the brutal monsters, whose hands were bathed in the blood of the innocent.

When the princess de Lamballe was led forth from prison, they required two oaths from her that she should swear to love liberty and equality, and to hate the king, the queen, and royalty; when she replied, "I will take the first oath; the second I cannot, it is not in my heart." Upon which one of the bystanders, wishing to save her, said, "Do swear, however." There were many, amongst the mob who wished to spare her, but some one having called out, "Let Madame be set at liberty!" which was the dreadful signal for murder, the fatal stroke was given. Her head, heart, and hands were paraded upon pike-heads about the streets; and some wretch exclaiming, "Let us take them to the foot of the throne!" they immediately proceeded to the Temple, to display the horrid spectacle to the royal prisoners. Some attempts were made to prevent the queen seeing it; but, hearing that it was the head of the princess de Lamballe, she instantly fainted as she was exclaiming, "Our doom is sealed!" The

king, Madame Elizabeth, and Clery, the valet de chambre, assisted in bearing the unfortunate princess as far as they could from the scene; but for a considerable time the Temple walls rang with the horrid yells of the brutal mob.

The prisoners of Orleans were massacred at Versailles; amongst whom were Deléssart and Brissac. The virtuous Duke de Rochefoucault was assassinated in his carriage, whilst with his wife and mother. When almost all the prisoners had perished, the diabolical perpetrators of these atrocities began to relent, and to take measures for restoring the public tranquillity; although an infamous document emanated from the committee of surveillance, constituted at the Mairie, signed by some of the members, amongst whom was Marat, in which they stated, that a plot had been hatching by the court, having for its object the murdering all the families of the patriots as soon as they should be gone to the frontiers, informing the departments, that most of the ferocious conspirators confined in the prisons had been put to death by the people, and inviting other parts of France to adopt so useful and

necessary an expedient, concluding by observing, " We are marching against the enemy, and we will not leave behind us brigands to murder our wives and our children."

This address to the French people was no other than an approval of the massacres which had taken place in Paris, and a recommendation to the populace, throughout France, to imitate the example set them by the capital.

Meantime the allies continued successful, and the capture of Verdun, by the Prussians, increased the panic at Paris; and that which added to the apparent importance was that M. Beaurepaire, the commandant, who had been entrusted with the defence of Verdun, resolving not to survive the disgrace of being compelled to surrender, shot himself. However, the wonderful talent of Dumourier, who, with twenty-nine thousand men, contrived, in the forest of Argonne, to keep at bay the whole of the duke of Brunswick's army, soon changed the face of affairs. After a variety of manœuvres, and some mistakes on both sides, Dumourier proving to be the most prompt in repairing an error, a battle took place at Valmy, which was gained by General Kellerman, and

contributed greatly towards raising the spirits of the French, who had soon the satisfaction of seeing the Prussians retreat.

At one period, Madame Tussaud states, the greatest alarm existed in Paris, on account of the success of the allies, and many persons began to fear that they would reach the capital, in which case a tremendous re-action was expected, which must have been productive of renewed scenes of slaughter. Fifteen hundred recruits, however, were daily sent from Paris to reinforce the armies; and Servan, the minister of war, made the most extraordinary efforts to afford the generals commanding where the war was raging, all the materials requisite to ensure them success; and although the impatience of the Parisians was roused by what they considered the obstinate conduct and tardy movements of Dumourier, yet, ultimately, they became convinced that France had been saved by his masterly tactics, and the nerve which he ever displayed when danger and disorganization threatened to paralyse his efforts.

Meantime, Paris, having been the theatre of the most detestable crimes, which were committed, with impunity, in the face of all the authorities,



might be said to be under no government but that of the mob; and an event occurred which, Madame Tussaud states, occasioned a variety of conjectures. Those valuables, which once contributed to give splendour to royalty, were deposited at the Garde Meuble, and, it appeared, whether from neglect or design, were but indifferently guarded, and the greater part of them were stolen during one night. The authorities made some ineffectual attempts to discover the thieves, and it was generally imagined that the same persons who had secretly superintended the massacres in the prisons must have perpetrated the robbery of the Garde Meuble. The greater part of the objects stolen consisted of diamonds and jewellery of different descriptions. It was very manifest that they were abstracted by some private hands, as no popular movement was ever directed towards the building which contained them.

Thus was Paris in a complete state of misrule, whilst the elections were going forward for the national convention, to whom the respectable citizens looked forward with a hope that they might be the means of restoring order, after forty

days of anarchy and bloodshed. But as the same monsters, who had so conspicuously figured in the late revolting transactions, were again appointed to legislate for France, no other expectations could be reasonably entertained of the future administration of justice than such as subsequent events realised.

Amongst other monsters who became conspicuous was David the painter: who also was a frequent visitor at M. Curtius's. Madame Tussaud describes his countenance as being most repulsive; he had a large wen on one side of his face, which contributed to render his mouth crooked; his manners were quite of the rough republican description, certainly rather disagreeable than otherwise; yet Madame Tussaud found him very good-natured towards herself, always pressing her to come and see his paintings. He was a most intimate friend of both Robespierre and Marat, and in cruelty was not inferior to either. David was rather under the middle size, and appeared to have some consciousness of the revolting nature of his countenance, manifesting the utmost unwillingness to having his likeness taken. However, he at length submitted his distorted features to

the skilful hands of Madame Tussaud, who produced a most accurate resemblance of that eminent artist; and happy had it been for his reputation, if he had only left the works of his pencil to commemorate his fame; but the part he acted in the Revolution has rendered him odious to posterity. He once remarked, that if the artists were fired at with grape-shot, there would be no danger of killing a patriot. It was by his orders that Madame Tussaud took a cast from the face of Marat, as also of Charlotte Corday, after death, from which David made a splendid picture of the scene of the monster's assassination, and had written upon it, "*David à Marat*," for whom he pretended an extraordinary friendship. David was several times nearly being sacrificed on account of his violent jacobinical conduct and opinions; but his talents as an historical painter caused him to be spared, and he was afterwards much patronized by Napoleon; but having voted for the death of Louis the Sixteenth, he was exiled on the restoration of the Bourbons, and retired to Brussels.

At length, on the 20th of September, 1792, the

national assembly met; and one of their first proceedings was the abolition of royalty on the proposal of Manuel, Collot d'Herbois, and the Abbé Gregoire, who made these pithy and bitter remarks, "Courts are the hotbeds of crime, the focus of corruption; and the history of kings is the martyrology of nations." The republic was definitively proclaimed, and the title of citizen was universally adopted, and used by all classes towards each other.

The Count and Abbé Gregoire, bishop of Blois, Madame Tussaud well remembers, as a visitor at her uncle's, and states that he had a grinning style of face, and was always fond of talking on merry subjects. She considered that he had much the air of a hypocrite. He was a warm advocate and supporter of the Revolution, but was anxious to temper all its proceedings with mercy and humanity. He was the author of several works, which he presented to the chamber of representatives. He opposed many of the tyrannical acts of Napoleon, and voted his dethronement as emperor. The Abbé Gregoire's persevering efforts for the abolition of the slave

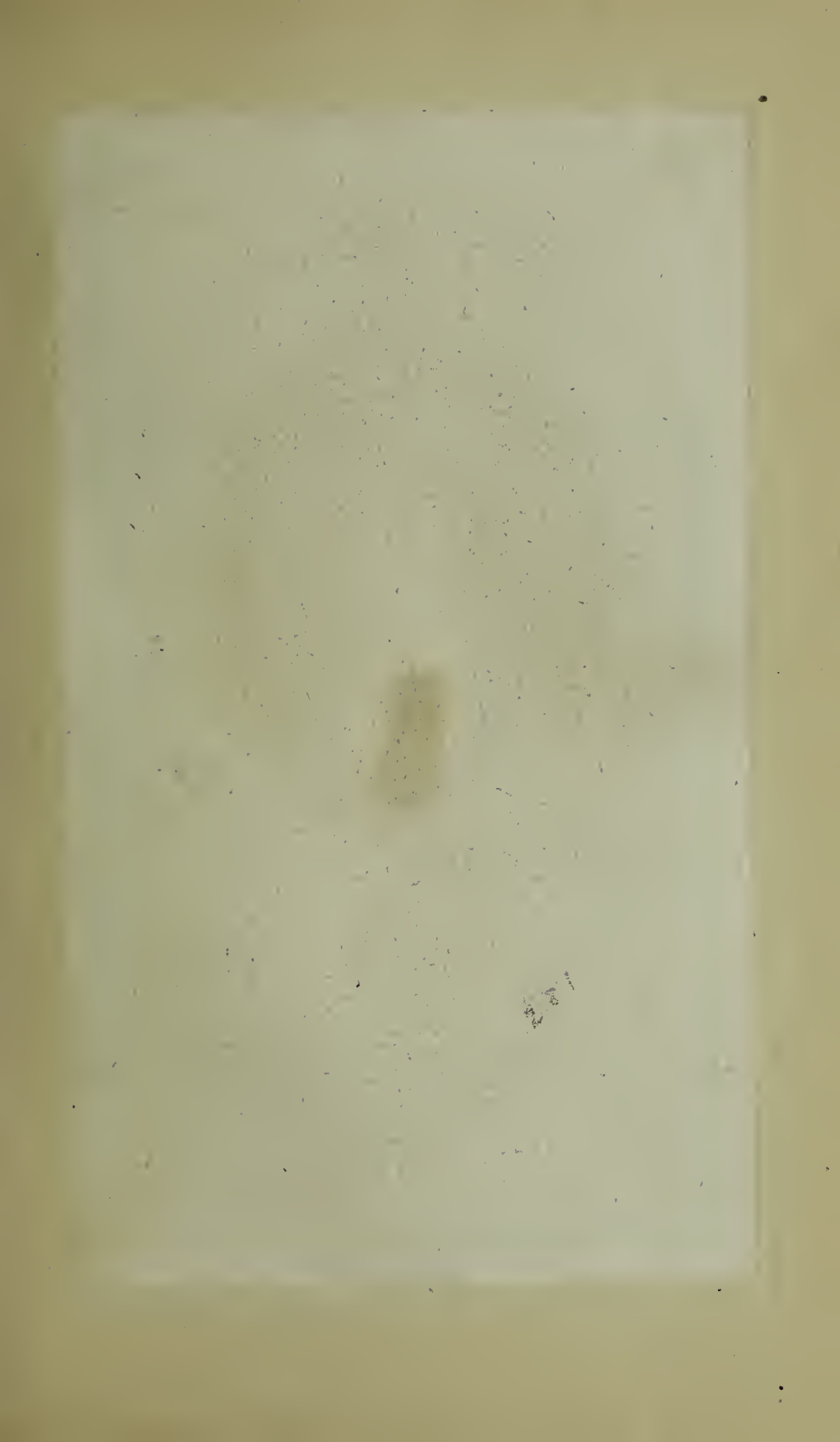


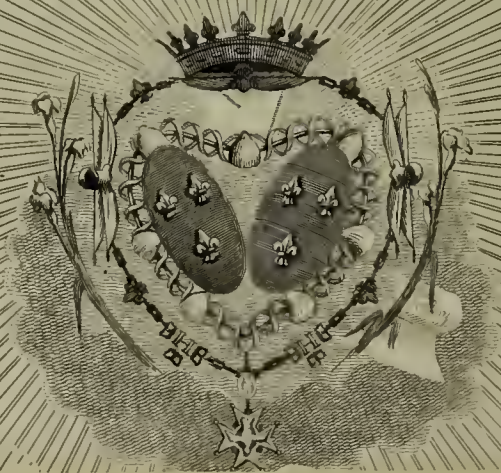
Grégoire.

+ Grégoire









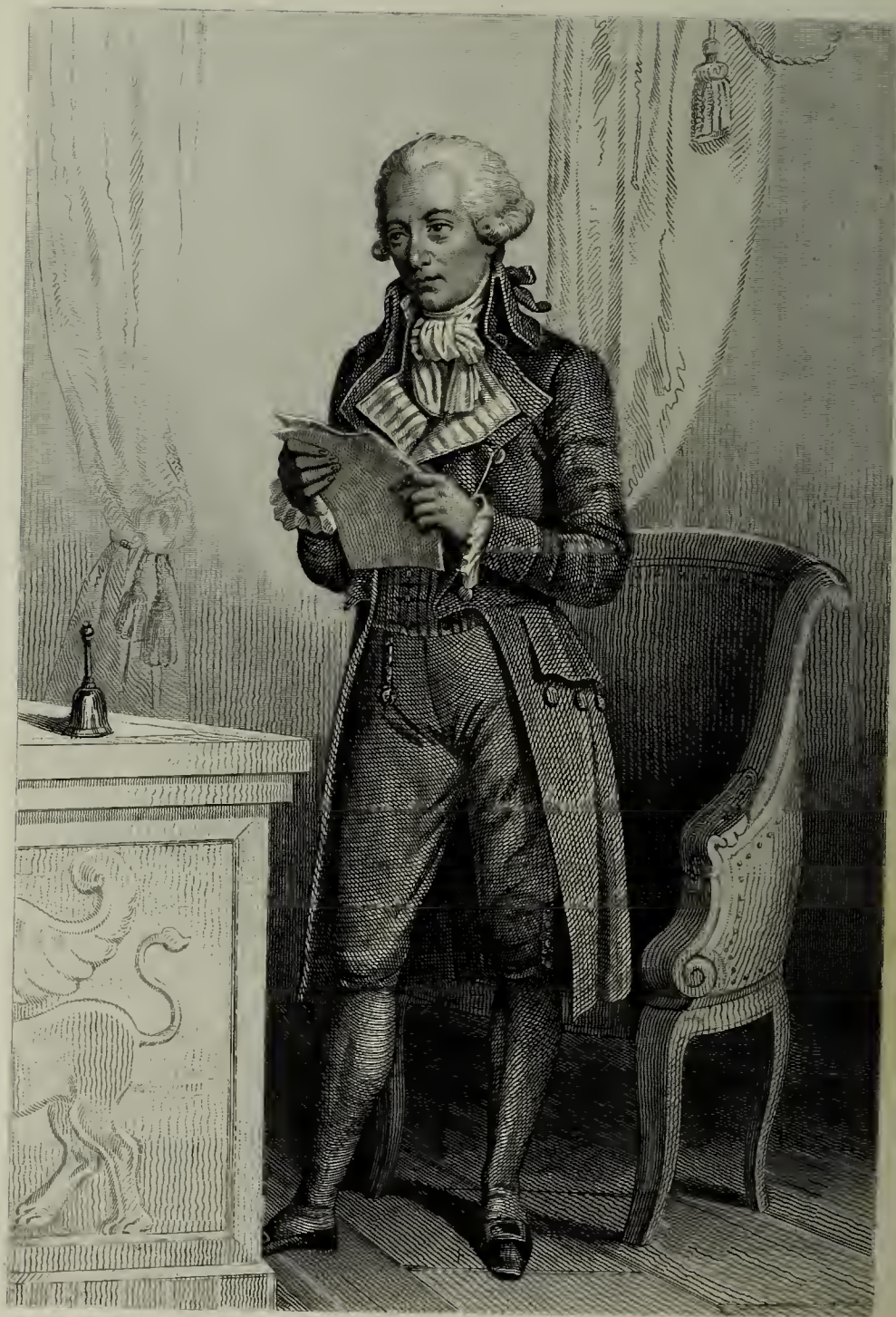
trade did him honour. He and Talleyrand were amongst the first to espouse the cause of democracy, although both of them bishops at the time. The latter, Madame Tussaud states, sometimes visited the exhibition. Before the Revolution, he was generally followed by a number of priests whenever he came; but the last time he brought with him the Dauphin and Dauphiness, which was during the period when the royal family were at the Tuilleries; it therefore appears he still continued to retain their favour, although he was one of the warmest supporters of Mirabeau, and one of the earliest declaimers in favour of the Revolution.

The constant adoption of the words "thee" and "thou" carried an air of affectation with it, and was constantly assumed by the Revolutionists; and the mock republican simplicity with which individuals addressed each other, had a most absurd effect. When Dumourier appeared in Paris, after his victories, Camus, addressing him in the language of the times, said, "Citizen General, thou dost meditate the part of Cæsar; but remember, that in me thou wilt find a Brutus, who will plunge a dagger in thy heart." "Citizen Camus,"

replied the satirical soldier, "I am no more like unto Cæsar than art thou unto Brutus; and an assurance that I should live until thou shouldst kill me would be equal to a patent for immortality."



283 284 289



VERGNIAUD.

## CHAPTER XVII.

ACCUSATION OF ROBESPIERRE — FRENCH ARMS SUCCESSFUL  
— COLLOT D'HERBOIS — HIS FEROCEOUS CRUELTY —  
HIS PERSON AND MANNERS — REFINED SOCIETY — CHA-  
RACTERS COMPOSING IT — THE ARTISTS' FÊTE — MARAT'S  
INTRUSION — MADAME TUSSAUD IMPRISONED — JOSEPHINE  
— QUEEN OF HOLLAND — MADAME TUSSAUD'S LIBERATION  
— M. CURTIUS POISONED — ROBESPIERRE'S DEFENCE —  
THE REPUBLICANS VICTORIOUS — JOY AT PARIS — BELGIUM  
OCCUPIED BY THE FRENCH.

MANY stormy sittings occurred in the National Convention, in which Robespierre was accused of attempting to assume the dictatorship, but succeeded in defending himself against the charge. Marat, in one of his discourses, displaying all the ferocity of his nature, was violently attacked by some members, who retained a portion of the feelings of humanity, and Vergniaud designated him as a man all dripping with calumnies, gall, and blood. But Marat contrived, by the assistance

of a few friends, to escape without being sent to prison, although a decree to that effect was proposed.

Meantime the French arms triumphed in all quarters, and it was generally remarked, that no sooner had the power of the king and court been annihilated, than the war was carried on with vigour and success. The siege of Lille was raised, after having sustained a tremendous bombardment for six successive days. Custine took Spire, Worms, and Mayence, also entering Frankfort; whilst Montesquieu advanced into Savoy, and took possession of Chamberri, and Anselm made himself master of Nice. Thus the republican arms bore down all before them; a circumstance which diffused the greatest joy throughout Paris.

Dumourier, returning to Paris, was hailed as a conqueror, and was received with acclamations of applause wherever he appeared. He made short but pithy speeches at the National Convention, and at the club of the Jacobins, which had now become of that importance, that it was appealed to, not only in all political, but in many private cases, and their judgment was unhesi-





*Ambroise Tardieu del.*

MONTESQUIEU.



284

1/2

tatingly accepted as a decision between two contending parties. Collot d'Herbois made a memorable harangue, addressed to Dumourier, complimenting him on his talents, and the patriotism he had displayed, and tracing the brilliant career which lay open before him, remarking, that he must guard against any excess of generosity towards his enemies. He then dived into classic history, and embellished his discourse with a profusion of imagery, declaiming, in a rhapsodical style, in favour of liberty, whilst he threatened kings and courts with the vengeance of republican thunder. His speech was followed by loud and continued plaudits.

Collot d'Herbois was a constant visitor at the house of M. Curtius, and had, in some degree, been instrumental in saving his life and that of their family, by persuading them to style themselves in their passports as Alsacians, and not Swiss, and even procuring them a false register to that effect, as the popular antipathy was so much excited against any one from Switzerland, that they would have run the greatest risk of meeting personal violence, in the event of any popular commotion. Collot d'Herbois, Madame

Tussaud states, was a fine-looking man, but not handsome; he was about five feet ten, very broad in the chest, and was rather stout; his features were not good; his nose was very much spread, and turned up in a slight degree; he was also pitted with the small pox. He had been an actor, and had played at several places: amongst the rest, Lyons, where, having been hissed, he imbibed the deepest hatred for the inhabitants, and vowed he would one day be revenged upon them; and fully he kept his promise. He was sent there to purify the people, to make them feel the effects of the Revolution, and to purge that city of aristocrats. The guillotine was not deemed rapid enough to satisfy his thirst for blood, and he had recourse to artillery, and poured grape-shot into the masses of victims which he had selected for destruction. The place chosen as the scene for these wholesale murders, was a suburb of Lyons, called Les Brotteaux. At last he was banished to Cayenne, where he endeavoured to excite the blacks against the whites; and the climate not agreeing with him, he caught a violent fever, which he aggravated, by drinking a quart of brandy at once, and died in the greatest agonies.

His manners, Madame Tussaud describes, as rather pleasing than otherwise; nor was there anything in his exterior which proclaimed the cruel monster which he afterwards proved. When he first visited at the house of M. Curtius, Collot d'Herbois was studying to be an actor, or, at least, a better one than he had before proved himself to be on the stage of Lyons, or elsewhere. He never appeared to want money, although not following any profession from which he derived much emolument. He had married a lady of respectability in Holland, the daughter of a magistrate; but her father would not give her any fortune, being highly indignant at her union with Collot d'Herbois. Madame Tussaud knew her, and considered that she was an amiable woman. Notwithstanding his having no dowry with his wife, he always had funds at his command. He attached himself principally to Robespierre, and on account of the extreme cruelty and ferocity of Collot's character, he was surnamed The Tiger. He wrote several pamphlets and theatrical pieces, which were not more successful than his attempts to attain histrionic fame.

When Dumourier retired from the club of

the Jacobins, Danton accompanied him, and during the short stay of the former in Paris, they were constantly together. There was a reckless kind of daring in both their characters, which induced a sort of sympathy between them, although there were distinct shades of difference in their feelings and in their bearings. They were both addicted to pleasure and dissipation, but Dumourier had sought for his in courts, whilst Danton preferred that to be gleaned from the multitude; but such sanguinary acts disgraced his career, that we conceive Dumourier a degraded being, in having been seen so often with a companion whose name must be branded with everlasting infamy.

Those literary remains, to which the converse of Voltaire, Rousseau, Diderot, d'Alembert, Mirabeau, &c. once had lent their light, now were passed, but Madame Roland contrived to draw around her a circle conspicuous for its brilliance: its principal ornaments were, Vergniaud, whose mild eloquence often fascinated his hearers; Guadet, whose dazzling talents gave a lustre to every society of which he was a member; Condorcet, who, from his scientific information, could



dispense knowledge to his auditors; Barbaroux, whose handsome person gave force to his bursts of energy in the cause of freedom; whilst the sound plain sense and gravity of Bazot was forcibly contrasted with the sparkling wit of Louvet. Nor must we omit the solid advantages derived from the converse of Roland, whose profound and useful researches gave weight to his communications on all commercial, political, and, in fact, national subjects. At Madame Roland's met the ministers and the *élite* of republican society, where the purest French was spoken, where grace and elegance of manners prevailed, and where the polish of the old regime was united with the plain simplicity and calm rationality of the new era, which had reason and common sense for its basis, but was destined to be overthrown by a set of ferocious demagogues. Dumourier was once induced to visit this select coterie, which brought him in contact with former friends, whom he had caused to be dismissed from the ministry; whilst there was an austerity in the character of Madame Roland, which he as much disliked as she did his licentiousness; but he was never disconcerted; and, somewhat touched

by the cordiality of those he had injured, particularly of Roland, Dumourier departed much impressed with their kindness.

Besides the ministerial re-union, was another, composed of the artists and literary men, which united all that was intellectual in Paris, and had, with few exceptions, enthusiastically espoused the cause of the Revolution. By them Dumourier was warmly greeted, and invited to an entertainment, which comprised all the genius and talent which Paris contained; and affairs were proceeding with the utmost harmony and rational hilarity, when Marat was announced, who had made his way with some difficulty, most shabbily dressed, through the national guards and servants who were in attendance, and, even unmoved by the persuasions of Santerre, bustled through the saloon, and at length reached Dumourier; when Marat proceeded to accuse the general of having punished two of his battalions for murdering four emigrant officers. Dumourier looked at Marat for a minute, eying him with an expression of the utmost contempt, and then exclaimed, "Ah, ah! so you are the man they call Marat!" and then, scrutinizing him from head to foot,

turned his back upon him, without uttering another syllable. Marat was accompanied by two Jacobins, named Montaut and Bentabolle, whose appearance being more respectable, Dumourier condescended to say a few words to them, by way of explanation, and they departed thoroughly satisfied; but not so with Marat, who retired, abusing Santerre, the national guards, and, making a great noise, vowed he would be revenged on all the aristocrats who were of the party.

Madame Tussaud states that, whilst the royal family were in the Temple, an intense interest existed in the minds of the people respecting them; and in all the houses round the prison which contained the august captives, the proprietors were enabled to let their lodgings at an extremely high rate, numbers of people paying for admission to those rooms from the windows of which they could obtain a view of the king and his family walking in the Temple gardens. Madame Tussaud was once enabled to obtain that melancholy satisfaction, but felt so hurt at seeing them in such a situation, that she never again desired to witness their misfortunes. She could feel for them the

utmost sympathy, having formerly known them so well, and found them truly amiable in their prosperity. Madame Tussaud herself suffered an imprisonment of three months in La Force, she and her family, during the absence of M. Curtius, who was at the Rhine with the army. They were accused of being royalists, and had been denounced by a man who used to play the part of a grimacier, and was a dancer, in a little theatre which was near the house of M. Curtius. Madame Tussaud, her mother, and aunt, were carried off in the middle of the night by the gens d'armes, and placed in a fiacre (hackney coach). In the same room where they were confined, she found about twenty females. Amongst the rest was Josephine, then Madame Beauharnais, and since empress of France. She had with her a little girl, who was her only daughter, and was afterwards quèen of Holland, and called La Reine Hortense, long before she had been invested with royalty; she was a great favourite with Napoléon, and the court always designated her the pretty, lively Fanny Beauharnais. She was married to Louis Buonaparte. Madame Tussaud describes Josephine as having appeared in a most amiable





David del.

Ch. Paquet sc.

## LA REINE HORTENSE

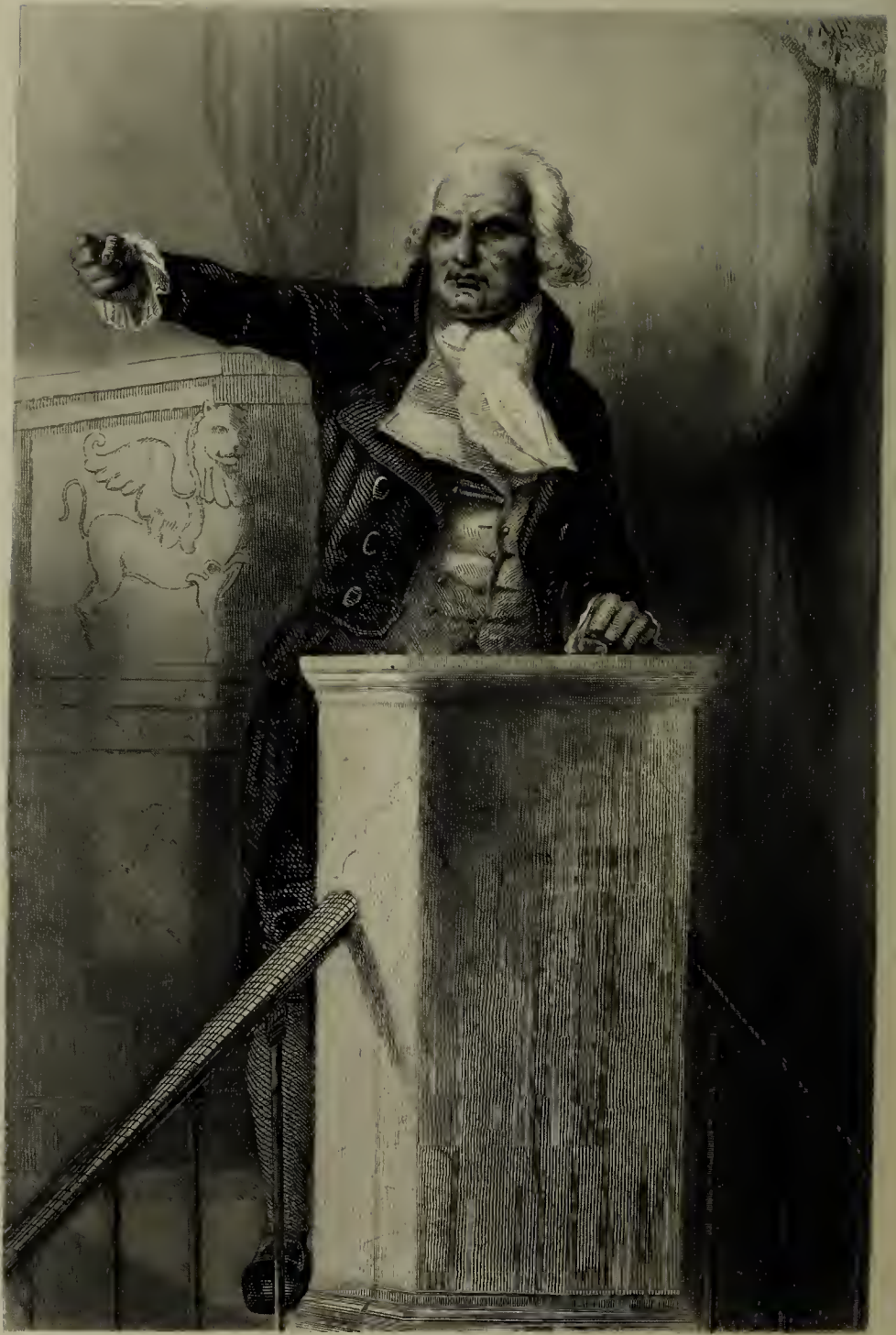


292

light, whilst in prison. She did all in her power to infuse life and spirit into her suffering companions, exhorting them to patience, and endeavouring to cheer them. When the great bolts were undrawn, a general shuddering was excited amongst all the prisoners; but Josephine would rally them, by bidding them have courage; and it often happened, that the alarm was merely caused by the doors being opened for persons to bring in food for the prisoners; which, certainly, was not of the most delicate description. The bread was scarcely eatable; which, with peas and beans, so old and hard that they could scarcely be masticated, with some soup and bouilli, was all the food allowed them. They were compelled to have their hair closely cut every week, in order that their heads might be in fit trim for the guillotine, for which they were bid to prepare themselves. The little Fanny, the child of Josephine, was particularly interesting, very lively, and generally amusing, except when she saw her mother weep, which would cause her to cry also. That was but seldom, as Madame Beauharnais did not give way to despondency. Her child, however, would often mingle her tears with those

of the other females, who frequently gave vent to grief. There was neither bedding nor bedsteads, all being obliged to sleep upon straw. If they chose from their own funds to have any additional food procured them, they were allowed to have whatever they sent for; but they would only avail themselves of that privilege, as far as the money they had with them would allow, as they were afraid to have recourse to their friends for further supplies, knowing that they ran the risk of compromising any one who displayed any amicable disposition towards them. Several ladies sent their ear-rings and other jewels to be sold, that with the proceeds they might procure somewhat more nourishment than the gaol allowance afforded. But Josephine, with her little girl, always lived upon the prison fare. At length the gaoler came, and informed Madame Tussaud and her relations that they might go where they pleased, and they immediately went to a M. Dejean, a friend of M. Curtius, who was a barrister and employed at the Hotel de Ville. They had reason to think it was through the intercession of General Kleber that their emancipation was effected. They

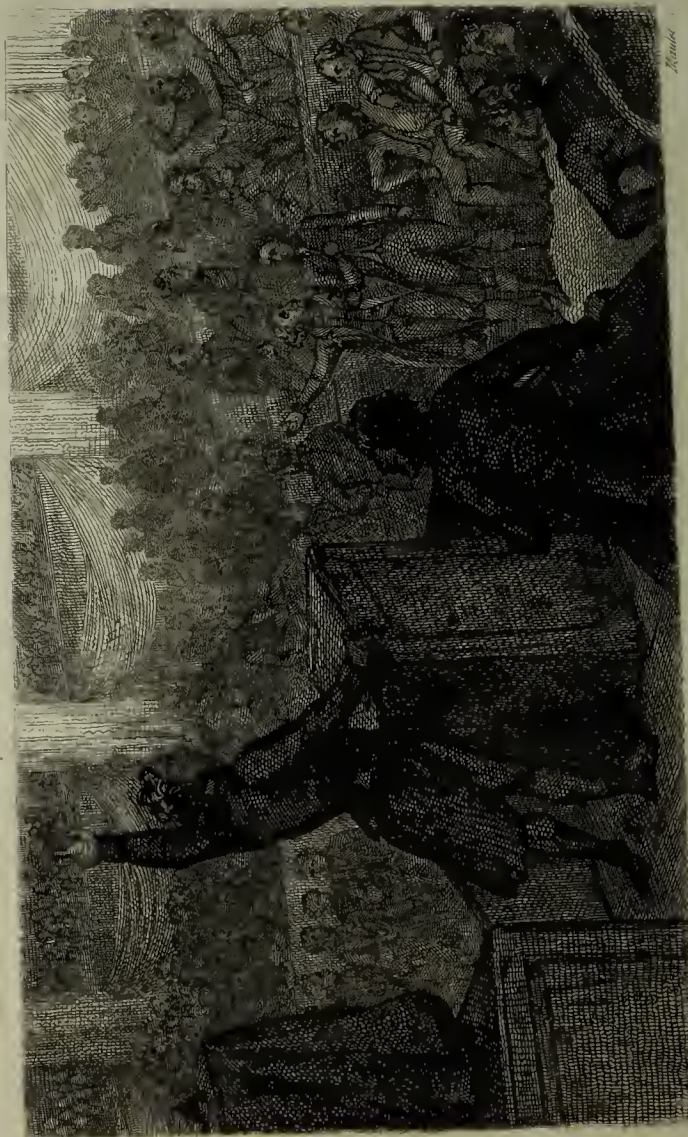
245



DANTON.



295



ANTON A LA TRIPUNE

179. 1847. 1848.

left Josephine with her child still in prison, who did not receive their liberty for a long time after.

M. Curtius remained absent about eighteen months. He had been sent to the Rhine by Robespierre and Collot d'Herbois. He had been selected for that purpose on account of his speaking German. He returned very ill, it was suspected from the effects of poison which had been administered to him whilst he was with the army, and it was supposed to have ultimately been the cause of his death.

A circumstance occurred in the National Convention which was well worthy of remark. Louvet, with much vehemence, formally accused Robespierre of tyranny, cruelty, and aspiring to supreme power; he also implicated Danton, and urged against them the circumstance of their being connected with Marat; which charge both repelled with indignation, and appeared to consider their characters much injured, in being supposed to have any communication with such a man as Marat; Robespierre observing, that he knew nothing of that individual, except his coming once to his apartments, when he made some

observations upon the writings of Marat, who the next day stated in his paper that Robespierre was a politician of narrow views. Thus, at that period, all were professing to despise that monster, with whom they soon afterwards openly acted in the most public manner. Robespierre concluded his remarks upon Marat, by saying, "It is a calumny, then, to suppose me the instigator or ally of such a man."

The very singular style of Robespierre's oratory triumphed; his speech had been long studied, and well adapted for the ears for which it was intended; when he had finished, thunders of applause followed, and Barrère cried out, "Leave the pigmy to himself; let us not give consequence to a man who will not find a place in history;" and the assembly passed to the order of the day.

Meantime, Dumourier repaired to his army in Belgium, and began the campaign by successfully attacking the Austrian posts near Mons, and afterwards followed the battle of Jenappes, in which Louis Phillipe, then Duke de Chatres, particularly signalised himself, and indeed the success of the day was essentially owing to

297 298 296





Gabe. del

Fourmer. sc.

LOUIS PHILIPPE D'ORLÉANS

(DUPÉ DE CHARTRES)

et de la

him. 'The centre of the French army having displayed a degree of indecision, he threw himself into the midst of the ranks, collected a battalion around him, which he called that of Jenappes, and with it vigorously charging the enemy, the fortune of the day was retrieved. His brother, the Duke de Montpensier, was present, and galloped off to Dumourier, who had been directed to rally the right wing, and informed him of the Duke de Chatres' success, by which circumstance the honour of the day rested with the French ; General Clairfait retreating with his Austrian army, which certainly had made a most brave and obstinate defence.

The news of this victory, Madame Tussaud states, occasioned the greatest joy at Paris, in which all sincere republicans participated. Marat alone asserted, that Dumourier must have given a false statement of the slain, as it was impossible that such a position as the enemy occupied could have been taken when the resistance was so obstinate, with so trifling a loss as that which Dumourier had returned ; and in that instance Marat was right, the general having thought it politic to conceal the whole extent of the sacrifice

of lives which his dear-bought victory had cost. Dumourier proceeded in his victorious career, and soon entered Brussels; but was there detained by the ministers not having performed their contracts with him, and his army was not supplied with materials necessary to enable him to follow up his advantages. A most rancorous correspondence took place between Dumourier, the ministers, and contractors, and the general was obliged to have recourse to various manœuvres in order to maintain his army. He still, however, contrived to prosecute the war; Malines, Antwerp, and several other places fell into the hands of the French, and soon after Dumourier himself entered Liege, whilst Valence occupied Namur on the 2nd of December. Thus all Belgium was in the possession of the French; but yet that part of the country which extended to the Rhine was still to be conquered, which could not be effected without surmounting innumerable difficulties.

Still France was much elated with what had already been achieved. The war had been transferred from the French territory, and carried into that of the enemy; several foreign powers had

acknowledged the republic; its fleets, under admiral Truguet, commanded the Mediterranean, and had compelled a recognition from the Italian states. At Naples, a refusal was at first attempted; but a powerful cannonade on the part of the French fleet enforced obedience, whilst the occupation of Belgium, Savoy, Nice, and the possession of Frankfort, afforded much gratification to the national pride of the French.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

PREPARATIONS FOR LOUIS'S TRIAL—ST. JUST'S SPEECH—  
HIS EXTRAORDINARY CHARACTER—THE TRIAL OF LOUIS  
—HIS DIGNITY—MALESHERBES' DEVOTION—LOUIS COM-  
MUNICATES WITH HIS FAMILY—HIS DEFENCE—LAN-  
JUINAIS' COURAGE—BARRÈRE—POPULAR FEELING—  
SENTENCE UPON LOUIS—HIS FAREWELL TO HIS FAMILY  
—HIS EXECUTION—HIS FORTITUDE AND RESIGNATION—  
HIS GENERAL CHARACTER—REGRET FOR HIS FATE.

MEANTIME the National Convention began to occupy itself with discussions regarding the trial of the unfortunate Louis. As to the issue, it was pre-determined by the Jacobins, that it should be fatal to the unhappy monarch; and, as the event proved, that feeling existed throughout the majority of the assembly. After many long and tedious debates as to the forms requisite in trying Louis, and as to their legal right of so doing, and a variety of other questions on the subject, St. Just asked, why there should, for an instant, be any





*A. Lacour de*

ST. JUST.

30 31 42 8

demur in ridding themselves of a tyrant, who had been guilty of spilling the blood of his people? adding, "How absurd, to talk of trying a king! you thereby raise him to the quality of a citizen, whereas he should only be regarded as an enemy, and should be treated as such; and we have rather to fight, than to try him. To reign is of itself a crime, a usurpation which nothing can absolve, and against which every man has entirely a personal right. It is impossible to reign innocently." With a variety of powerful arguments, and such as were most calculated to impress the minds of his auditors, and carry conviction with them, St. Just, in the most forcible manner, addressed the assembly, and there was a nerve and energy in his manner which was particularly striking.

Madame Tussaud well remembers that extraordinary individual; he was a frequent visitor at her uncle's, and was perhaps the most remarkable character that appeared throughout the Revolution; and although he was severe in his decisions, and inaccessible to pity, yet he always acted from principle, and, in his own idea, ever proceeded consistently with his own name, that is, that he was ever just. He was

austere in his manners to all ; and to himself, he was so in practice. Madame Tussaud describes him as a handsome man ; his features were very regular, his complexion was dark, his hair black ; there was ever a reflecting expression in his countenance, and his whole appearance suggested the idea of a fanatic. He could, however, upon occasion, be very agreeable, and, although very serious, he was mild ; his habits were perfectly simple, and much as he advocated the cause of the people, he partook not of their vices, nor would he descend to flatter their passions. When he accompanied the armies, he would proceed on foot, carrying a knapsack and musket, the same as any private soldier ; because, such were his ideas of equality, that he considered no man ought to avail himself of his position in life, to indulge himself more than another. When he arrived before a town occupied by the Prussians, who had flogged and ill-treated some republicans, the enemy's general, finding himself under the necessity of surrendering, sent to the republican, to state that he was willing to treat, requesting they would transmit a copy of the terms of capitulation



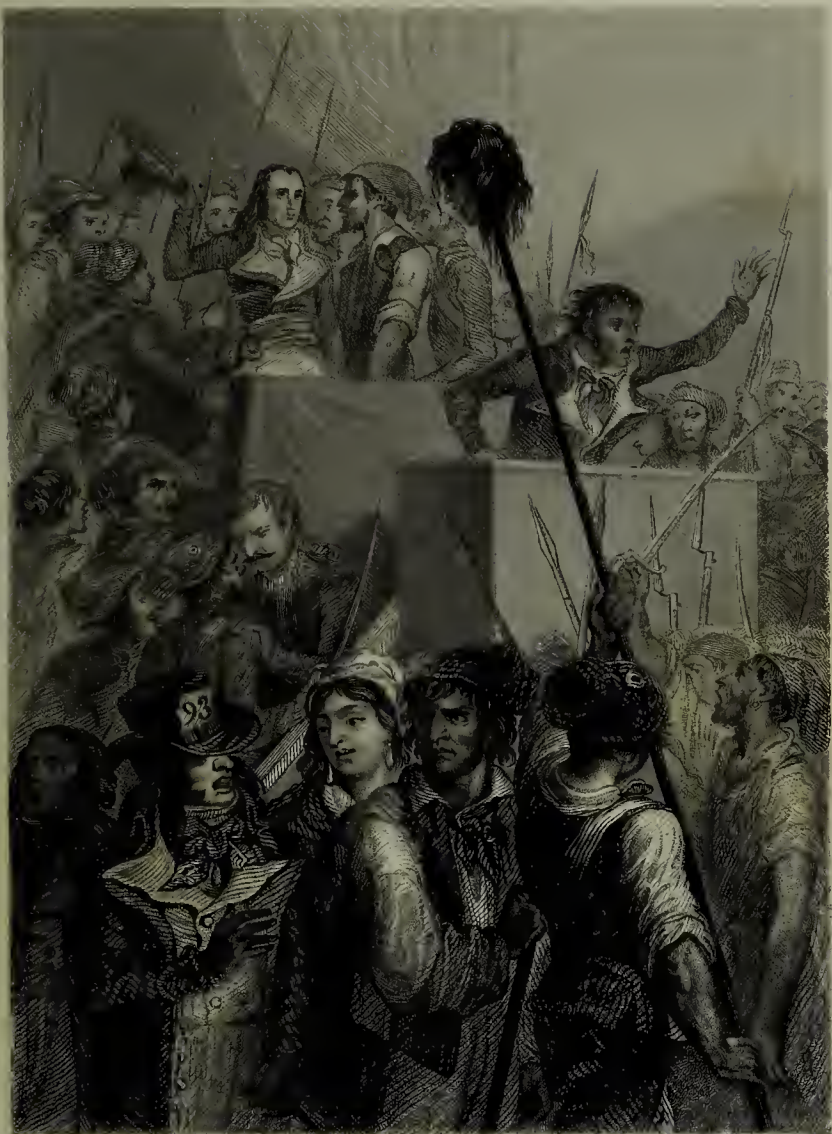
which they would require; the pithy answer returned was as follows: "When I joined my troops I forgot my pen, and only brought my sword." To effect an object which he thought would prove for the public good, he regarded not the sacrifice of human life any more than he would so many livres, and he had a perfect contempt for money. His discourse on the necessity of Louis's death, was ably answered by the deputies, Fauve and Fauchet, who adduced every argument which justice, reason, and mercy could suggest in favour of the ill-fated monarch; but, although their speeches made a considerable impression on many, yet the number was not sufficient to avert the blow which was destined for the king, his wife, and sister. The general state of the public feeling was such, that it exposed a member to considerable danger if he warmly espoused the cause of the monarch. It therefore required no common courage to assert opinions by which the speaker risked his life.

At length the 11th of December, 1792, was the day fixed for the trial of Louis the Sixteenth, and he was escorted from the Temple to the



National Convention by six hundred picked men, who surrounded the carriage which contained the monarch, three pieces of cannon preceding, and three following the vehicle ; the advanced and rear guards were composed of bodies of cavalry. An immense concourse of persons beheld the sad procession ; but Madame Tussaud observes, that they did so, without evincing any symptoms of approbation, or otherwise ; a very few shouts were heard, and all passed on slowly, having an air of solemnity which seemed to awe the spectators.

Meantime, in the assembly, there was much debating as to the manner in which the king should be received. Legendre proposed to awe him by a silence like that of the grave ; whilst Manuel suggested that they should discuss the question on the order of the day ; that they should not seem to be wholly occupied with the monarch. Thus, then, did this numerous assembly feel more embarrassed in receiving one man, than did that individual in appearing before the numbers who were preparing to receive him ; and when he entered, such was the dignity of his appearance, that even the most ferocious amongst them were forcibly struck with the firmness and self-posses-



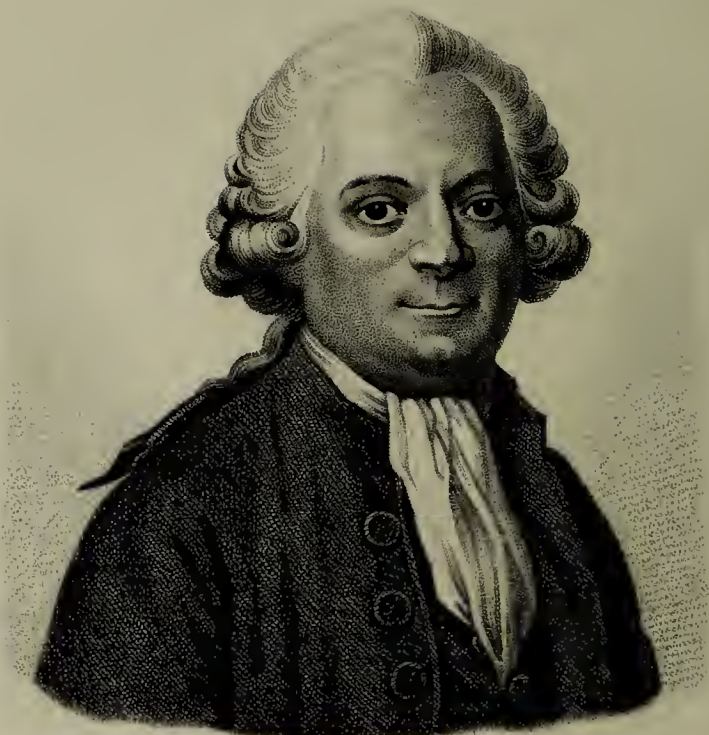
Raffet del

S Freeman sc

*The People at the Convention.*  
*20<sup>th</sup> May 1795*

304

305



*Ambroise Tardieu sculpsit*

G. J. B. TARGET.



sion which he displayed. His replies were ever clear and direct, never the least evasive, nor betraying the slightest hesitation, and he was so totally free from agitation that he partook of some refreshment which was provided for him in an ante-room with the utmost composure.

After many arguments on the subject, the assembly decided, that Louis should be allowed counsel, and a deputation was sent to him to acquaint him to that effect. He immediately named Target, and in case of failure with him, Tronchet. The latter accepted, but the former declined, stating that he had ceased to practise for the last seven years; but as compensation for this disappointment, Malesherbes appeared; for which generous and courageous act his name must descend with eternal honour to posterity. The meeting between him and his royal master was most affecting. The fallen monarch, charmed with such a proof of fidelity and devotion in his former minister, sprang forward to receive him; but, overwhelmed with emotion, he fell at the feet of the king, who raised his venerable and prostrate friend, and they remained for some time clasped in each other's arms, and then im-

mediately proceeded to the grand work of the defence, which many other persons offered to undertake for Louis, but he knew that he could not place it in more able hands than in those of Malesherbes. Free access was granted by the convention to the Temple, that the king and his counsel might constantly commune together. Although Malesherbes proved to be one of the most devoted adherents of Louis, yet, during the period that virtuous minister was in office, Madame Tussaud states, that he was by no means liked at the court, by whom he was designated, "*quatre voleurs*," which signifies a remarkably powerful vinegar, alluding to the stern aspect which generally pervaded his countenance, and which many of the inmates and frequenters of the palace chose to denominate "sour."

As soon as the proceedings of the trial of the king had commenced, he was restricted from seeing his family, and on consulting with his counsel, found the time allowed them for drawing up his defence was not sufficient, and requested to have the aid of another who was younger and more active; whereupon M. Desèze was chosen, and by means of the closest application he was

enabled to have all in readiness by the day stated.

The mode of communication between the king and his family, after they were separated, was managed with much ingenuity; being furnished with materials for writing his defence, he was enabled to inform the queen and her fellow-sufferers of all that transpired, whilst they pricked with a pin the answers, which were conveyed by a variety of ingenious means, often by lowering them, tied to a string, from one story to another; sometimes they were enveloped in balls of thread and dropped under the table by the servants; so that the unfortunate prisoners had the melancholy consolation of imparting their mutual thoughts and wishes.

On the 26th of December, Louis was conveyed to the assembly in the carriage of the mayor, being the day appointed to hear the defence of the unfortunate monarch. He was, as before, perfectly composed, and even joked about Santerre keeping his hat on in the carriage. When arrived in the midst of his judges and accusers, who were, unfortunately, in many instances one and the same person, he was as

calm and collected as ever. Desèze fully justified the choice which had been made in his favour, by the very judicious manner in which he addressed the convention. Although his arguments repelled those adduced by the enemies of royalty, yet he tempered them with so much mildness, that he avoided irritating the accusers. In fact, not anything that could be said or done was omitted, which might have been serviceable to the devoted monarch ; but as he was prejudged by the majority of the members, all efforts to save him proved unavailing. When his counsel had finished, Louis himself made a few remarks, which were delivered with the same unembarrassed air as upon a former occasion, when he replied to the interrogatories which were addressed to him by his judges.

As soon as he retired from the convention, a most tumultuous discussion occurred. Lanjournais in the most daring manner condemned the whole proceedings against the king, and calling the instigators of the 10th of August conspirators, a furious uproar ensued, with cries of "Order!" and "To the Abbaye!" St. Just next spoke, and, although he had himself been

somewhat touched by the king's mild and dignified appearance, he cautioned the assembly not to be influenced by such a feeling, and placed the conduct of Louis in so treacherous a light as to have a most powerful effect in prejudicing the minds of the assembly against the unhappy monarch. A counter feeling was then produced by a speech of Vergniaud's, which was a masterpiece of eloquence; yet a reply by Barrère, although possessing no claim to a comparison with regard to the rhetoric which it contained to that of Vergniaud, appeared to cast the balance against the accused, and the 14th of January was appointed for the decision of the question by vote.

Madame Tussaud had frequent opportunities of seeing Barrère, as at her uncle's house he was frequently a guest. She describes him as a good-looking man, rather tall and stout; had much the appearance of a gentleman; was very polished in his manners, and his conversation was particularly refined. He was born at Tarbes, was by profession a barrister, and was celebrated for the elegance of his language, although too fond of antitheses. He was the editor of a journal



called "The Break of Day." When Brissot proposed to defer the trial of the King, Barrère exclaimed, "that the tree of liberty would never flourish until watered by royal blood." He translated Young's Night Thoughts; he was noticed by Napoleon, who employed him in writing, but declared that his abilities were not of a high class; that he was too fond of metaphor and imagery, whilst his argument generally lacked sound sense. At the restoration of the Bourbons he was exiled as a regicide.

A popular feeling appeared in some degree to exist in favour of Louis, which was frequently evinced at the theatres, particularly at the performance of *L'ami des lois*; and where the phrase occurred, of "You cannot be accusers and judges at the same time," it was followed by shouts of applause, and the actor was compelled by the audience to repeat the passage; but such men as Robespierre, Marat, and others, were ever busy in turning the feelings of the people against the monarch, and persuading them that the existence of the republic was identified with his death, until at last they so worked upon the public mind, that the populace were roused to

such a pitch of frenzy against the members who defended the king, that many who had intended to vote for banishment, or a more lenient penalty, at last declared in favour of his execution, fearing, that if he were spared, there would be a civil war, and that the sacrifice of one life would be better than that of thousands. This was but betraying their conviction of the weakness of the government, compared with the strength of the people; but, whatever may have been the motive of the different members for giving the votes which they did, the majority, after a sitting of twenty-two hours, were in favour of the death of Louis the Sixteenth. On a second motion, as to whether the execution should be immediate, or delayed for a time, it was declared, by three hundred and eighty to three hundred and ten, that the sentence should be enforced without delay.

On Garat, the minister of justice, the melancholy task devolved, of communicating the dreadful tidings to the king, who received it with all that calm philosophy which he had before so often displayed in moments of danger. Soon after the fatal decree was read in his presence by Grouvelle,

Louis returned to his room, and, with his usual composure, gave orders for his dinner, and ate with his ordinary appetite. He was allowed to have the Abbé Edgeworth de Firmont, as the minister to officiate in the performance of the last duties.

The most severe trial which Louis had to undergo, was that of bidding his last farewell to his family, which presented a scene of which no words can convey an adequate idea. Convulsive sobs, and incessant weeping, deprived the females of the power of utterance. The princess royal fainted, as the awful moment of final separation arrived. His family retiring, Louis was again left to his reflections, and, rallying, he soon resumed his wonted composure. Clery, his faithful valet de chambre, and the Abbé Edgeworth, witnessed the last interview between the monarch and his family.

The next day, that of his execution, Madame Tussaud describes as one of the most melancholy and imposing of any she ever remembers to have witnessed. Every shop, and even every window, was closed, and people mostly retired to the backs of the houses, along the line by which the dreadful



ADIEUX DE LOUIS XVI À SA FAMILLE





cavalcade had to pass. Incalculable were the floods of tears which were on that day shed; and although, what with the national guards, and other troops, the Boulevards, from the Rue du Temple to the Place Louis Quinze, were occupied by many thousands, yet a solemn silence reigned, as the carriage, containing the royal victim, passed between the lines of troops, which were under arms; cannon was also planted so as to be in readiness, in case any attempt at rescue should occur.

Louis retained to the last all his powers, and his resignation and fortitude were the theme of admiration, even amongst his enemies. When on the scaffold, he quitted, for an instant, the executioners, and advancing with a firm step, addressed the people, by declaring that he died innocent of the crimes which had been laid to his charge, and that he forgave the authors of his death, praying that his blood might not fall upon France. What more he would have said it is impossible to judge, as Santerre ordered the drums to beat, that they might drown the monarch's voice. He then submitted to his fate, as the Abbé Edgeworth ejaculated, "Son of St. Louis, ascend to heaven!"

Thus terminated the career of one of the most

amiable men, perhaps, that ever graced a throne, whether viewed as a husband, father, or brother; in fact, if we regard him as an individual, in the performance of every relative and moral duty, he was unexceptionable; his heart was kind in the extreme, and tender to a fault: to his excessive sympathy for others may be attributed the errors into which he unhappily fell, and which may, no doubt, be considered as principally contributing to his ruin. He possessed much physical courage, as far as it was passive; had it been as active, there were certain moments of his life in which it might have been turned to his own advantage, and the discomfiture of his enemies. We naturally muse with pity over fallen greatness, and the fate of Louis must ever awaken the tear of sensibility. Our tenderest sympathies are aroused when we behold a monarch violently hurled from the pinnacle of grandeur, to the most ignominious state of captivity, and then suddenly hurried into eternity. Even the rough English sailor was affected with some emotion, when Napoleon, in spirit subdued, passed amidst them, bowing to his conquerors, as he stepped on board the *Bellerophon*; how intense, therefore, must be the pang, when

a monarch is seen to ascend the scaffold, whose only sins have been weakness and irresolution! Yet our commiseration for a royal offender ought not to blind our judgment; and when we reflect on the political misconduct of Louis, we must admit that there was a degree of justice in his sentence. His warmest advocates and friends have acknowledged that he was in correspondence with the invaders of his country, and affording them every information in his power to facilitate their advance, at the very time he was exhorting the legislative assembly to exert their utmost endeavours against the foreign armies, and expressing his indignation at their proceedings. This circumstance is confirmed by the memoirs of Madame de Campan, Bertrand de Molleville, &c. Divest such an act of every other bad quality, there must still attach to it the most consummate hypocrisy. Placed between two powerful factions, the court and the people, the powers of Louis were neutralized. The language of the queen and the ultra-aristocratic party, was calculated to persuade the king that, as his subjects had rebelled against him, and he had no longer the power of reclaiming them to duty, by means of

his own troops, he was authorized, by his peculiar position, to invoke the aid of foreign powers, which he had no other means of doing than by secret measures, and that it was requisite, for the preservation of himself and his family, that he should dissemble towards the assembly of the people. This, at best, was both pusillanimous and deceptive; and his denial of the whole, and of the iron chest and papers found therein, was adding falsehood to his other derelictions of duty to himself and to his subjects: yet, had his punishment been exile, or anything more lenient than death, the feelings of humanity would not have been so grossly outraged.

## CHAPTER XIX.

THE ABBÉ EDGEWORTH — THE ABBÉ MAURY — HIS TALENTS AND ERRORS — M. LEPELLETIER ST. FARGEAU ASSASSINATED — WAR WITH ENGLAND, HOLLAND, AND SPAIN — FRENCH ARMS SUCCESSFUL — PILLAGE OF THE SHOP-KEEPERS — POWERFUL ARMAMENT AGAINST FRANCE — DINNER TO THE RECRUITS — ARMED SITTING AT THE CONVENTION — DUMOURIER SUSPECTED — HIS DESERTION — MARAT'S TRIUMPH — OUTRAGE BY HIS MOB — SUCCESS OF THE ALLIES.

MADAME TUSSAUD knew the Abbé Edgeworth, and declares, that a more amiable individual she never met with; his person was such as at once conveyed an accurate portraiture of his character; being a remarkably fine-looking man. He was born in Ireland; his father was a clergyman of the Church of England, and in possession of a very rich living; but going over to France, he was there so impressed with the solemnization of the high mass in their splendid cathedrals, and the imposing powers of the Catholic religion,



that from a conscientious feeling he adopted that faith, relinquishing the very lucrative appointments which he received from the Protestant church. The Abbé Edgeworth, the attached friend and confessor of Louis the Sixteenth, succeeded in escaping to England, and thereby probably saved his life. He ultimately fell a sacrifice to a contagious fever which he caught whilst in attendance on some sick French emigrants. He was visited in his last moments by the Duchess d'Angoulême, and the royal family followed his remains to the grave, and his epitaph was written by Louis the Eighteenth. Thus the Abbé Edgeworth and the Abbé Maury were amongst the few who adhered to the unfortunate Louis and his family, who did not either lose their lives or their property. Madame Tussaud also knew the Abbé Maury, who was likewise a fine, handsome-looking man; he was possessed of extraordinary eloquence, much presence of mind, and personal courage. Being once pursued by the mob, with the appalling cry of "A la lanterne!" (to the lamp-post) to which they were accustomed to hang people, according to their notions of summary justice, he turned round



JEAN SIFREIN MAURY

Cardinal Prêtre de la S<sup>te</sup> Eglise Romaine,  
Né à Valreas (Dép<sup>t</sup> de Vaucluse) le 26 Juin. 1746.

Mort à Rome le 10 Mai 1817.

318



Thiers, p. 101

Tavernier sculp

## PIE VII

319



and said, with a smile, "Now do you think that if you substitute me for the lamp, you would see any better?" Immediately a hearty laugh burst from the populace, and the Abbé was suffered to pass without injury. He fled from France in 1792, and repaired to Rome, where he found favour with the Pope, who made him a bishop. In 1805, Maury contrived to ingratiate himself with Napoleon, and the archbishoprick of Paris was the reward the emperor conferred on the prelate. At the restoration of the Bourbons, he again went to Rome, and was by the Pope imprisoned for accepting the see of Paris, unauthorised by the papal seal. He was soon, however, set at liberty, and was ultimately honoured with the hat of a cardinal. He was a dissolute and licentious character, consequently never possessed the esteem of those who considered that moral worth should be an indispensable feature in the conduct of a minister of God. He has left a work upon elocution, which contains fair evidences of the talents he possessed.

One act of vengeance was perpetrated upon a member of the Convention, who voted for the death of Louis, by a life-guardsman, named Paris.

The victim was a Monsieur Lepelletier St. Fargeau, who was at a restaurateur's, and about to commence his dinner, when he was accosted by Paris, who asked him if he were not Lepelletier, who voted for the king's execution? and having been answered in the affirmative, "Then," said Paris, "take thy reward!" at the same time, with his sword, piercing the regicide to the heart: the assassin instantly escaped. Madame Tussaud, some years afterwards, knew his brother at Southampton, where he was teaching the French language.

The death of Louis, as might have been anticipated, caused a sensation, which was not confined to Paris, nor even to France, but was most intensely felt throughout the whole of Europe. Several powers, who had before been undecided as to whether they should arm against France or not, now openly manifested their intentions by hostile preparations on the most extended scale; and the French government, seeing that a rupture with her neighbours was inevitable, on the 1st of February, 1793, being only a week after the beheading of the king, declared war against England and Holland, and on the 7th of March





*Duplessi Bertaux inv. & del.*

*\* l'An 7 de la Répub.*

*Duplessi-Bertaux aquat. fort.*

MICHEL LE PELETIER DE S<sup>T</sup> FARGEAU,  
PRÉSIDENT A MORTIER AU PARLEMENT DE PARIS,  
puis Député à la Convention Nationale, assassiné le 20 Janvier 1793.





following, against Spain. In addition to foreign foes, France had also to contend with her own sons, the revolt in La Vendée assuming a most serious aspect; and the government forces having been repulsed, much alarm was excited at Paris. Dumourier, with great difficulty, obtained all the materiel that he desired for the prosecution of the war, and entered the Dutch territory, carrying every thing before him; at one place obtaining possession of two hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, three thousand pounds of powder, and five thousand muskets. This was at Breda, which surrendered after a short and feeble resistance, although the garrison numbered nearly as many as the besiegers. These dazzling advantages gave great eclat to the opening of Dumourier's campaign, and added another laurel to the high reputation which that general had already acquired.

The death of the king had not by any means contributed to pacify the turbulent spirits of Paris; it had augmented the power of the Jacobins, the most violent of whom formed a party which was called the Mountain, who now began to threaten those sanguinary measures which they afterwards enforced with such murderous effect. Scarcity



of provisions, and commercial embarrassments, added to the grievances under which the people groaned; whilst Marat, in his paper, observed, that in countries where the people could enforce their rights, the plunder of some sundry shops, and hanging a few forestallers at their doors, would soon reduce the price of provisions. The people were not long before they took the hint; and assembling in great numbers, compelled many of shopkeepers to let them have all the articles they wanted at half-price, and at last to help themselves without paying any thing whatever. The armed force appeared, and was received with cries of defiance, and it was in vain represented that the depreciation of the circulating medium occasioned the rise in the price of every commodity.

The declining value of the assignats, the paper currency which had been established, was one of the most ruinous events which occurred in France; so little were they worth at last, that Madame Tussaud declares that she had a room papered with them, and that for a pair of shoes as much as seven hundred francs would be given, whereas, if paid for in cash, five francs would be the sum

required; every thing purchased with assignats was obliged to be paid for in the same proportion.

It was found, however, that no arguments but those of force could have any effect in dispersing the mob, which was at last accomplished by Santerre, who had been at Versailles. As soon as he could muster a sufficient number of troops, he repaired to the scenes of riot, and charging the people, they very soon fled in all directions.

In addition to all these troubles, the news of disasters having befallen the French army arrived at Paris, and that two hundred and sixty thousand troops, well equipped and appointed, were advancing towards France. The convention had sent orders to Dumourier, of which he did not approve, all wearing a most alarming aspect. The theatres at Paris were closed, and the black flag was mounted up on the Hôtel de Ville, as the signal that the country was in danger; thirty thousand soldiers were demanded, and were ready at the call for departure; but declared, that before they left Paris, they must exterminate the aristocratic traitors who remained in the city. It was, however, decided, that legal executions would pre-

vent the necessity of popular massacres. Already the people had proceeded to break the presses of several journalists, whose papers did not advocate such measures as were agreeable to the populace.

At last, after a variety of stormy sittings in the convention, the Jacobins obtained a majority, decreeing that a tribunal should be formed to judge those persons who held places under the late government, and had expressed counter-revolutionary opinions, and that they should be tried by a commission, which was to consist of nine persons, being an artful measure entirely aimed at the Girondins.

Madame Tussaud describes much mischief to have ensued from a dinner which was given at the Halle au blé, to the recruits, on their quitting for the army, who, when inflamed with wine, armed themselves with pistols and swords, proceeding to the hall of the Jacobins, and there demanded permission to file off through it, which they did, amidst the applause of the assembly. They next declared that they must put all the enemies of liberty under arrest, and that they would go to their houses and fetch them; when







Supplice des Girondins.

(13 octobre 1793.)



one man exclaimed, that arrest would not be sufficient, but that the people should at once revenge themselves.

Louvet's wife flew to her husband, to inform him of what she had accidentally heard, and he proceeded to the house of Petion, where some of the Girondins were collected, and one amongst them, of the name of Kervelegan, hurried to order the Brest division, on which the greatest reliance could be placed, to hold themselves in readiness under arms. Meantime the scene in the convention was most remarkable. The ministers, having no force at command, knew not how to defend themselves or the members, and all sat in shuddering dread of the coming of the mob, by whom they expected to be murdered, as the populace had uttered many cries against the convention. Forty Girondins only were left, and expecting to be attacked, determined to sell their lives dear, and held their pistols in their hands, ready to repel force by force, determining to spring upon the Mountain party at the first signal, and kill as many of them as they could. It would have been better for France and themselves if they had despatched Robespierre, and the most san-

guinary of his followers ; however, his partizans were also prepared for combat, and they looked at each other, anticipating a dreadful carnage. But Beurnonville, whose hotel was assailed by the mob, climbed the garden wall, and placing himself at the head of the Brest battalion, checked at once the progress of the rioters, who at length dispersing, a temporary peace was restored. The next day all parties condemned the tumultuous scenes of the preceding evening, and the usual remark was made, that the whole movement had been instigated by persons paid by the English for that purpose.

Meanwhile Paris was quite paralysed by the failures of Dumourier. Having lost the battle of Neerwinden, and been forced to retreat, evacuating all the forts and towns which he had taken in the Netherlands, the feelings of the convention were roused against him ; whilst he kept writing to the seat of government, imputing all his reverses to their negligence and maladministration of affairs. He then began to form plans of uniting with the Austrians, and even treated to that effect with General Mack. At length the convention, enraged against him, summoned him to



Beurnonville

Beurnonville



their bar, and sent four commissioners with strict charges to bring him to Paris at all hazards; but to give some colour to the affair, Beurnonville, Dumourier's most intimate friend, was also sent, to endeavour to bring that wily general to terms; but he was not a man easily to be managed, either by force or artifice, and finding the commissioners imperative, insisting upon either his accompanying them to Paris, or suspending him from his functions, he immediately put them under arrest.

Such a measure, on the part of Dumourier, excited the most furious indignation at Paris. Forty thousand men were ordered instantly to be levied; a price was set upon his head, and immediately the resentment of the people was directed to all the friends of the obnoxious general, and to many others who had no acquaintance or connection with him whatever; and the torrent was first directed against the Duke of Orleans, whose sons were known to be great favourites with Dumourier, and had been for some time serving with much credit under him; next, the most uncompromising fury was manifested against the Girondins, whose destruction now seemed determined upon by



the Mountain party. A decree was immediately passed for arresting Orleans, and to place him in the prison of Marseille, as also all his family.

Dumourier, after having been fired at by some of his own soldiers, was compelled at length to seek safety in flight; and, with the Duke de Chatres, his brother, a numerous staff, and a whole regiment of hussars, he went over to the Austrians, who offered him a high command; but this he declined, and requested a passport for Switzerland, which was immediately granted, and thither he retired.

At length, after every enormity that could be committed, both in speech and writing, Marat was accused of exciting disorder, and arrested; and three days after, twenty-two of the Girondins were denounced by the sections of Paris, when a young man stepped forward and said, "I desire to be included amongst these honourable victims!" Whilst the majority of the assembly, moved by a noble feeling, exclaimed, "Let us all be included!" and surrounding the accused members, assured them of their warmest sympathy.

The day for Marat's trial at the Revolutionary

tribunal arrived, and he was acquitted amidst bursts of applause from the people, who had assembled in immense numbers to hear his trial. No sooner was the decision known than a tremendous mob flocked around him, consisting of men armed with pikes, women, sans culottes, &c., and he was mounted in a chair, and carried on the shoulders of some sappers to the convention, where they replaced him in his seat as deputy, and a sapper, acting as spokesman for the people, boldly called out, "Citizen President, we bring you our worthy Marat, who has ever been the people's friend, and so will the people be his; if Marat's head must fall, so shall that of the sapper first; and brandishing his axe, he requested the escort might be allowed to file off through the hall, whilst from the tribunes shouts of applause resounded. Lusource, the president, horror-struck at so disgusting a scene, replied, he would consult the assembly; but the populace did not wait for permission, but men, women, and children burst like a torrent into the hall; and the members, outraged by such a proceeding, left their seats, which were soon filled up by the mob, whilst Marat, in the arms

of the people, was carried about to receive the congratulations of his friends, and most particularly the Mountain, by whom he was joyfully welcomed, whilst the women had prepared crowns, which Marat, with affected modesty, declined, and laying them aside, requested his fellow-citizens to suspend his triumph until his career was terminated.

While these dissensions were paralysing every effort at regular government in Paris, the royalists in La Vendée were making progress, and even Nantes was besieged by their forces, whilst the arms of France were unsuccessful throughout her whole frontier, and there was every reason to believe that the allied armies might, at that period, without much difficulty have marched directly upon Paris, as the French troops, dispirited by the succession of reverses which they had encountered, were on many points in a complete state of disorganisation; but the energies of France appeared ever to rise in proportion to the dangers with which she was threatened, when pushed to the last extremity.

## CHAPTER XX.

ARMED COMMOTION—LEGENBRE—THE CONVENTION THREAT-  
ENED — HENRIOT — FRANCE SURROUNDED BY ENEMIES —  
PARIS MENACED — EXERTIONS OF THE GOVERNMENT —  
SPANIARDS DEFEATED — MARAT ASSASSINATED — CHAR-  
LOTTE CORDAY — HER EXALTED CHARACTER — HER EXE-  
CUTION — MARAT'S FUNERAL — FALL OF MAYENCE AND  
CONDÉ — DOMICILIARY VISITS — ANNIVERSARY OF THE  
TENTH OF AUGUST — MARAT'S LIKENESS EXHIBITED —  
SPEECH BY ROBESPIERRE.

EVEN the menacing storm which hovered over France, and which threatened destruction to the Revolution and its promoters, did not, for some time, awake the furious partizans of the Mountain to any sense either of policy or moderation. By the means of newspapers belonging to their party, their speeches at the convention, and emissaries whom they employed in the coffee-houses and public places, they continually excited the people to insurrection, which they pretended should only employ moral and not physical force,

but which had for its object to bring all suspected persons before a tribunal composed of creatures who acted under the influence of Robespierre, Marat, and the most sanguinary monsters which the Revolution had produced: and the rabble, who, it was declared, were only to operate in the most peaceable and orderly manner, were permitted to force their way into the hall of the convention with petitions, at the same time having swords in their hands. The Girondins saw with grief the effects which such riotous outrages must produce; and a decree having passed for allowing forty sous a day each to those armed citizens who had not the means of maintaining themselves, the working people gladly accepted such wages for merely strolling about the streets of Paris, instead of following harder labour, and the violence of the mob was at length imitated by some of the members of the convention. Robespierre was anxious to enter the tribune, that he might address the assembly; but it was in the possession of Lanjuinais, who would not resign his right, notwithstanding the shoutings which were raised in order to drown his voice, which he was exerting to deprecate



the brutal measures recommended by the Mountain. At length, that furious faction losing all patience, Legendre, one of their partizans, stepped forward, and endeavoured by force to pull M. Lanjuinais from the tribune, whilst he, with the tenacity of a true Breton, still clung to it, in spite of all the endeavours of his assailant.

Legendre had been a butcher, and Madame Tussaud describes his personal appearance as fully conveying that idea; he was a stout, strong-looking fellow, with a good colour, exceedingly vulgar in his demeanour, and having the air of an assassin. Her uncle would never invite to his house the *ci-divant* dealer in flesh, although he was very intimate with many clever and talented men. Amongst others, he was noticed by Mirabeau, and passed an evening at his apartments in company with the duke of Orleans. Madame Tussaud remembers Legendre standing next to her at the fête of the anniversary of the taking of the Bastille, and so addicted was he to swearing and blaspheming, that when it began to rain, he looked up to the heavens, and poured forth his execrations against them for spoiling, as he termed it, the joys of the day. He was by

no means destitute of talents, which were of a very versatile character; he had much of brutal courage, and did not lack presence of mind; he was completely devoted to Robespierre, for whom he had as great a friendship as it is possible for one monster to have for another.

This instance of violence displayed by Legendre was followed by an outrage on the part of the people, which was far more serious. In a peremptory manner, they had demanded that the object of their petition should be granted, and had been refused, whereupon they determined to surround the National Convention, and not to suffer a member to quit it till their demand was granted. Lacroix was the first who attempted to depart, and was compelled to re-enter the hall; Boissy d'Anglas went out next, but soon returned, and showed his torn clothes which had been rent in his struggle with the mob. At last all the deputies became indignant, and agreed with their president, Herault Sechelles, to proceed together to the armed force, and insist upon its dispersion, declaring they would not sit any longer to debate on the affairs of the nation whilst constrained by threats from the

populace. At length the assembly in a body, with Herault Sechelles at the head, proceeded to the Place Carousal, where they came in contact with the cannoniers, who were commanded by Henriot. The president finding the passage obstructed, ordered the former to clear the way for the assembly, but was answered, that no member should leave the place until the twenty-two Girondins, obnoxious to the people, were given up. "Seize the rebel!" exclaimed Herault Sechelles to the soldiers. Henriot coolly backed his horse, and turning to his gunners, said, "To your pieces!" whilst the president was seized by the arm, and turned in another direction. Finally, however, the whole assembly was obliged to resume their sitting, and comply with the wishes of an armed multitude, by ordering that the twenty-two Girondin members be put under arrest.

Henriot, Madame Tussaud remembers, as a fine fierce-looking fellow, but of a very vulgar and brutal aspect. He kept a wine-shop near the Hotel de Ville; his predecessor in the business had been guillotined, and Henriot married the widow. He was one of the most active and sanguinary agents of the Robespierre party, and his end was as

wretched as that of his colleagues in iniquity, having been thrown out of a window, and afterwards found in a very mutilated state.

At this period, being July, 1793, it appeared as if nothing less than a miracle could have saved France from total subjugation; and, although there is much credit due to the extraordinary exertions of the revolutionary government, in re-organizing their discomfited and impoverished armies, yet, if there had not been the grossest inactivity, blunders, mismanagement, and stupidity on the part of the allies, the republic must have been subdued in the course of a few months. Let the reader for an instant reflect on the number of nations whose columns of troops were marching upon France. Prussia, Holland, Austria, Spain, Italy, and England—all had armies already on the French territory, or on the frontiers; yet this was not the worst—the most which France had to fear was from her intestine enemies. The revolt in La Vendée had become more formidable than any one of the allied armies, whilst Bourdeaux, Marseilles, Lyons, Rouen, with great part of Normandy, nearly the whole of Brittany, and many other provinces of France, were in rebellion against





*Del. et grav. par L. J. M. L. L.*

VUE DE LA VILLE ET DU PORT DE BORDEAUX.

*par le Chevalier T. J. M. L.*



414

360

336

the existing government, justly disgusted at its iniquitous proceedings; it might, therefore, be truly stated, that nearly the whole of civilized Europe, and seven-eighths of France, were united in one immense crusade against the city of Paris, for from thence principally proceeded every source which was to produce the means of repelling the gigantic forces leagued against the republic. It was from Paris that men for the armies were mostly supplied, both as regarded soldiers and officers. Money, the grand nerve of war, also, was raised in the metropolis; and, in fact, every material requisite for carrying on hostile operations all came from that grand centre, in which were congregated such thousands of turbulent spirits guided by the most vicious counsellors, but whose energy and courage were equal to their ferocity.

Still, Madame Tussaud observes, the Convention, and even the people, looked on at all the surrounding dangers undismayed, although by no means unconscious of the peril which threatened; whilst the committee of public welfare, incessant in their exertions, put forth the most arduous efforts to save the country, or rather it should be termed, to uphold their infamous

government. A body of three hundred thousand men was decreed, and the earliest measures were adopted; these consisted in sending strong bodies of troops against the disaffected regions, the first being directed towards Normandy, as on that side the revolted were the nearest to the capital. Brittany and La Vendée were the next objects of attention. Toulon, Grenoble, Provence, and the other insurgent districts were in turn reduced to obedience; and as soon as the domestic enemies were subdued, the government was enabled to avail itself of its whole strength to repel the advance of the allied troops. A victory over the Spaniards at Rousillon was the most cheering news they had received at Paris for a considerable period.

The impression such favourable intelligence had made on the public mind was hardly effaced, when an event occurred that caused a sensation, which Madame Taussaud represents to have been far more powerful than that often excited by a victory or a defeat. An heroic girl named Charlotte Corday, travelled from Normandy to Paris to rid her country of the monster Marat. When arrived in the capital, she was not quite resolved which should be her victim: Robespierre and



*F. Hillemaehen sc.*  
*ag f. 1274*



**Mlle DE CORDAY**

Née en 1768. Suppliciée en 1793

*Collection de M. Vatol*

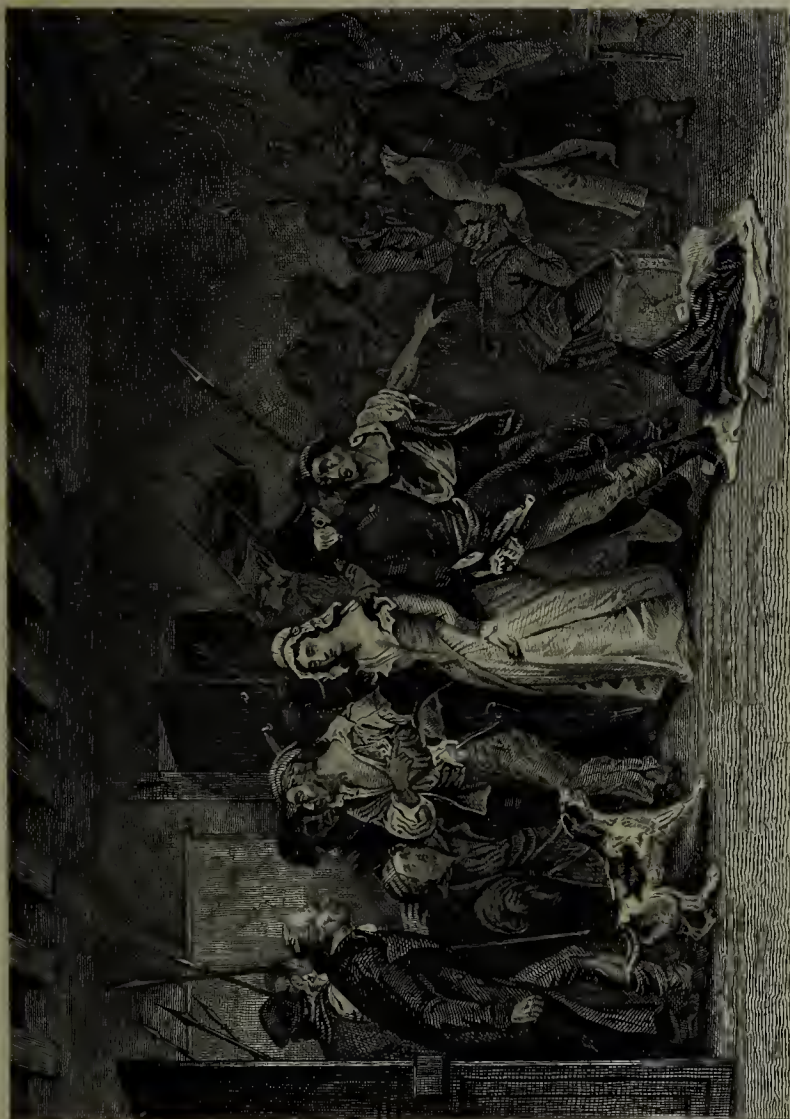
338 1345



Danton were nearly as odious to her mind as Marat, but the latter and his atrocities were more known in the provinces, particularly in the struggle which had taken place in the suppression of the insurrection in Calvados, where the cruel effects of his suggestions had been most severely felt. Her first attempt to see Marat proved unsuccessful; but on the second, although his housekeeper, a young woman who had lived with him, refused to admit her, yet Marat, who was in his bath, hearing the voice of Charlotte Corday, and having had a letter from her stating she had intelligence of importance to communicate, ordered that she might be suffered to enter. She first amused him with an account of the deputies at Caen, when he said, "They shall all go to the guillotine." "To the guillotine!" exclaimed she; and as he caught up a pencil to write the names of the offenders, Charlotte Corday plunged a knife into his heart. "Help, my dear!" he cried, and his housekeeper obeyed the call, and a man, who was near, rushed in and knocked down the avenger of her country with a chair, whilst the female trampled upon her. A crowd was instantly attracted to the spot by the uproar,

when Charlotte Corday rose, looking around her with a composed and dignified air; and some members of the section arriving, they prevented her from being torn to pieces by the mob. Her beauty, her courage, and her calm demeanour interested the authorities in her behalf, and they conducted her to prison, protecting her from insult.

As has already been stated, Madame Tussaud was brought to the scene of action a short time after it had happened, and took the cast from the demon's features, some gens d'armes attending her to keep off the crowd. She visited Charlotte Corday in the Concergerie Prison, and found her a most interesting personage; she was tall and finely formed; her countenance had quite a noble expression; she had a beautiful colour, and her complexion was remarkably clear; her manners were extremely pleasing, and her deportment particularly graceful. Her mind was rather of a masculine order; fond of history, she had made it much her study, and naturally became deeply interested in the politics of her country; was a great admirer of pure republican principles, and thought she perceived the same feelings in the



MORT DE MARAT.





**M. ANNE CHARLOTTE CORDAY**

*Ci-devant* **DE ST AMANS**, *agée de 25 ans.*

Née au village de St Saturnin des Lignerets,

**DÉPARTEMENT DU CALVADOS.**

*assassin de JPMarat, Député de Paris à la Convention Nat<sup>le</sup>*

*à Paris, chez Basset, M<sup>d</sup> d'Estampes, rue St Jacques au coin de celle des Mathurins*

Girondins, to which party she became enthusiastically attached, and imbibed a proportionate detestation for the Mountain; hence the success of that resolution which brought her to the scaffold. She had been affianced to Major Belsance, a remarkably fine-looking young man, who was in the royal guards, and assassinated in one of the popular commotions in 1789. She wrote a letter to her father, begging pardon for what she had done, and stating, she believed it to be her duty, bidding him remember, that Corneille observed that the crime, and not the scaffold constitutes the shame. She conversed freely with Madame Tussaud, and even cheerfully, and ever with a countenance of the purest serenity. During her trial she displayed the same self-possession, avowed every thing without reserve. When conveyed to the scaffold, some few of the rabble abused her, but far more pitied and admired her, and many women shed tears as she passed. The smile of happiness lighted her features all the way to the place of execution; and when the last preparations were performing, as the handkerchief was withdrawn, and discovered her bosom, the blush of modesty suffused her cheek,



but she never once displayed the slightest emotion of fear. As soon as her head was severed, the executioner held it up and buffeted it, an action which was witnessed by the people with shuddering. The remains were conveyed to the Madeleine, where Madame Tussaud took a cast from her face. Charlotte Corday was of a highly respectable family, and descended from Corneille ; some first cousins of hers were still living a few years since at Argentan, in Normandy. When Marat's effects were examined, an assignat for five francs was found to be all the money he possessed ; his housekeeper, therefore, whom, as Chaumette expressed himself, "Marat had taken to wife one fine day before the face of the sun," was considered as his widow, and was maintained at the charge of the state. He appears to have been always poor. In 1774, he lived at Edinburgh, and gained his livelihood by teaching the French language ; he then published a work called "The Chains of Slavery," with an address to the electors of Great Britain. The honours which were decreed to Marat proved the awfully demoralised state of the times ; he was buried in the garden of the Cordeliers,—his favourite

183 343

1-397 404



*William Frederick*

KING OF PRUSSIA.

*Engraved by J. HOPWOOD, from an Original Likeness of  
Jefford's History of the War*

LONDON

Published by S. L. LADDY, by Lane, 4, corner of St. Paul's Churchyard

den, from whence he poured out his iniquity by reading his inflammatory paper to the people. One blasphemous fanatic, in a declamation eulogizing the deceased monster, said, "Oh Marat! Jesus Christ was an angel, but thou wert a God!" All the members of the Convention, numbers of the magistrates, and immense masses of the people attended the funeral. When all these disgusting ceremonies were past, the public mind was much agitated with tidings from the seat of war. Mayence, after a most heroic defence, was compelled to surrender by capitulation to the King of Prussia; and Condé shared the same fate, attacked, as the garrison was, from without, by the Duke of York, and threatened from within by the armed inhabitants.

But it was not only from the hostile forces that France was threatened; a scarcity of provisions once more spread the utmost consternation throughout Paris. The most imperative measures were adopted to compel the farmers to bring their corn to market, and persons were prohibited from supplying themselves with more than a month's consumption, under penalty of an enormous fine. Domiciliary visits were again instituted, to ascer-

tain whether the inhabitants conformed to the ordonnance. These dreaded visits, Madame Tussaud observes, were the terror of every one. Some time previous they had occurred, and had been conducted with great severity, in search of plate, every one having been ordered to transmit to the Hotel de Ville every ounce of silver or gold which they possessed. M. Curtius sent an immense hamper, containing all he had, to the town hall ; and as he had, by the greatest policy, contrived ever to keep on good terms with the men in power, he never was troubled with a domiciliary visit. Midnight was generally the hour chosen for these dreaded intrusions ; and Madame Tussaud remembers an Irish gentleman, whose house was entered by a party, headed by Maillard, and after giving up all his plate, he likewise delivered to them three hundred louis d'ors ; yet he was soon after denounced for concealing his plate and specie, and was guillotined. He had resided twenty years in Paris, and had amassed a fortune, principally by dealing in pictures.

But in the midst of all this accumulation of calamities which threatened to overwhelm France, a fête was decreed for the anniversary of the 10th



of August, as also for the acceptance of the constitution, when gesticulations expressing the most savage mirth were exhibited, and fraternal embraces were exchanged. An unbiassed spectator, reflecting on the scenes of carnage and slaughter with which Paris had been deluged, and which these demonstrations of joy were intended to celebrate, could scarcely avoid the natural conclusion, that he was witnessing the fiend-like revelries of a race of cannibals.

A rude and barbarian kind of affection for Marat was evinced by the people a short time after his death, of which Madame Tussaud had ample proof. At M. Curtius's museum, a representation was exhibited of Marat's assassination, which attracted crowds, who, in general, were loud in their lamentations. Amongst the number who came to visit the prototype of the dying monster, was Robespierre; and as he quitted the room, while standing on the steps of the door, he profited by so fine an opportunity of haranguing the passers by, and soon drew a crowd around him. "Citizens!" said he, "follow my example; enter, and see the image of our departed friend, snatched from us by an assassin's hand, guided

by the demon of aristocracy; but, although the form of Marat is torn from our embrace, long may his spirit dwell in our minds, and influence our actions! He was the father of the poor, the defender of the weak, and the consoler of the wretched; and inasmuch as his heart poured forth the sweet emotions of sympathy for the oppressed, so did the vigour of his mind emit its thunder against the oppressor, and those tyrant aristocrats who have been the causes of all your misery; and for all his intense labours and application for the benefit of the people, what did he wring from them as a reward for his toil? A five franc assignat; poor, indeed, in itself, but greater than the sculptured monument, in impressing on the hearts of his fellow-citizens his virtue and his disinterested patriotism. Then weep with me, my children, for the bitter loss we have sustained, and let us fortify our minds with the resolution to revenge his death, by extirpating his enemies, who must ever be ours, and those of our country!"

His discourse was received by the populace with the most unbounded applause, whilst people poured in to the exhibition to see the likeness of their idolized Marat. In fact, Madame Tussaud

states, that for many successive weeks, twenty-five pounds a day was taken, so anxious was the public to behold the representation of a man whose deeds had obtained him so dreadful a notoriety.

## CHAPTER XXI.

DUKE OF YORK DEFEATED — COLOSSAL WARLIKE PREPARATIONS — DEPOPULATING EFFECTS — THE DUKE'S RETREAT FROM DUNKIRK — GENERAL CUSTINE REHEADED — FOUQUIER TINVILLE — HIS RECKLESS CRUELTY — HIS EXECUTION — COUTHON — HIS ENORMITIES — HIS DISSIMULATION — HIS CRIPPLED FORM — CARNAGE IN THE PROVINCES — TRIAL OF THE QUEEN — ADMIRAL D'ESTAING — QUEEN'S EXECUTION — HER RESIGNATION.

AT last the approaching peril, as soon as the sights and fêtes would allow the Parisians to think, aroused all the energies of the French. The terrific sound that the allies were, in immense force, within forty leagues of Paris, operated as an electric shock. Kilmaine, the general who commanded the French army, having succeeded to Custine, had but thirty-five thousand men to oppose to the Prince of Saxe Cobourg and the Duke of York, with seventy thousand. Retreat was the only resource left to Kilmaine; and this he

effected, proceeding by an indirect course, whilst the English, foreseeing their enemy's intention, advanced to the little village of Marquion, which was making a spirited resistance, when Kilmaine arrived, and compelled the Duke of York to retire ; but, although the French general acquired much credit for the manner in which he had manœuvred, so as to extricate himself from his critical position, yet, his leaving the road to Paris completely open to the allies, was an error for which he was much blamed, and why they did not take advantage of such an opportunity, of marching at once to the capital, is an enigma that never has been explained, nor ever can be. Had they done so, what a deluge of blood, what scenes of horror, what thousands of lives would have been spared ! but pausing, as they did, they gave time to the republican government to avail themselves of the energies of the people, excited, as they had been, by the panic occasioned by the approach of the foreign troops towards their metropolis.

Meantime the most powerful measures were adopted at Paris, for resisting the hordes of enemies which were swarming around them ; levies of young unmarried men, between eighteen



and twenty-five, were the first put in requisition, while such as exceeded that age, up to thirty, were ordered to prepare; and even to sixty, all the able-bodied received an intimation, that they must consider themselves at the disposition of the Government, if the urgency of circumstances should render their services necessary. Large mansions which were national property, promenades, and public places, became of the utmost utility for the erection of workshops. On the banks of the Seine, machines were contrived for casting cannon; and in the Luxembourg gardens, the requisite forges were constructed. The journeymen gunsmiths were not found sufficiently numerous to supply the immense demand for arms, and workmen from the watchmakers were procured for executing certain portions of the firelocks, in the fabrication of which they could render some assistance; and by dint of most extraordinary exertions, a thousand muskets a day were manufactured. For the purpose of obtaining the quantity of saltpetre that was required, they were obliged to resort to the most singular measures. It was imagined that it might be procured in considerable quantity from the

mouldy substance commonly found on the walls of cellars. Every private house, therefore, underwent an examination, to see what might be extracted from their subterranean premises. Numbers of public buildings were converted into barracks, and the most arbitrary means were adopted by the government to possess itself of all the agricultural produce, which it was enabled to purchase with the immense funds arising from the issue of assignats, and from other resources that had been placed at its disposal, whilst taxes, imposts, confiscations, and other similar expedients, had tended to fill the national coffers. All these measures emanated, directly or indirectly, from the Jacobins, who had agents constantly employed, in all quarters, to see them rigidly carried into execution.

The depopulating effects of the plans enforced for recruiting the armies, Madame Tussaud observes, were most evidently visible, as scarcely a male, she declares, was to be seen; but, very soon, tidings from the army announced the benefits which resulted from the vigorous exertions that had been made to repel the accumulating force of foreign and domestic enemies. Dunkirk,

attacked by the Duke of York with a well appointed army of thirty-three thousand highly disciplined troops, could not have successfully resisted its besiegers, whose force was certain to be augmented by the junction of other troops of the allies, which continued to advance; but Houchard, having gained the battle of Hoondschoote, cut off the possibility of any reinforcements of the troops of the Duke of York from that quarter; whilst he was most fiercely assailed by a sortie from the garrison under General Hoche. His royal highness, with much reluctance, found himself compelled to retreat to Furnes, where he was enabled to join General Freytag, whose corps was already in possession of that place. As the utmost importance had been attached to the possible capture of Dunkirk, the intelligence of the siege having been raised occasioned great satisfaction at Paris.

But although Houchard had been thus far successful, his meeting with a reverse, afterwards, was quite sufficient to cause his former services to be forgotten. He was therefore superseded, and put under arrest. Custine, after long services, was arraigned on many charges, and his

353 250



Fig. 100



trial excited intense interest. His daughter, a most beautiful woman, and a comedian, possessing more talent than any other in Paris, was seated next to him during the whole time he was in the tribunal before his accusers and judges. Her presence had some effect upon a few members ; but a majority deciding that the unfortunate general was guilty, he was condemned to death ; and as he was proceeding to execution, the veteran, who had often presented a dauntless front to the foe in the field of battle, shuddered at the sight of the scaffold ; but, dropping on his knees, and ejaculating a short prayer, he resumed his courage, and met his fate without a murmur. Custine had committed several errors, through obstinacy and want of judgment. It was generally supposed that he was the person who caused poison to be administered to the uncle of Madame Tussaud, at the time he was sent by the Legislative Assembly to Custine's army, and became his guest. He was the first general who was beheaded by the sentence of a revolutionary tribunal ; he was fifty-three years of age when executed, having been born in the year 1740, at Cambray.

This dreadful example of severity on the part

of the republican government excited much alarm amongst moderate men, whilst it encouraged the Jacobins to demand new victims. Accordingly they petitioned that thirty-four of the members of the convention should be immediately tried, and seventy-three others put under arrest; and as petitions from such violent factions carried the force of commands, they were instantly complied with, and Fouquier Tinville was ordered to take charge of the accused, who could not have been delivered into the hands of a more sanguinary monster. Madame Tussaud remembers, well, the first time he came to dine at her uncle's house, that they all remarked how very ugly he was, and how repulsive was the expression of his countenance. He was rather tall, his complexion sallow; he was pitted with the small pox, had dark hair, and a narrow forehead; like most of the functionaries, he dressed in black; his manners were passable, not remarkable for one extreme or the other. He inspired much terror in his office of public accuser, and showed, on all occasions, his utter disregard of the value of human life. A person was brought to the bar of the tribunal, of the name of Gamache; when the officer of the court

stepped forward and said, "This is not the man accused." "Never mind," said Fouquier; "bring him nevertheless." The real Gamache then appeared, when both were sentenced to the guillotine, and were immediately executed. Fouquier was the son of a farmer, and born at Héronelle, in Picardy; he had been an attorney at the Chatelet, but having spent all he had, he lost his situation. Having developed some fanatic and sanguinary feelings, he found favour in the eyes of Robespierre, and in cruelty soon equalled, if not surpassed, his patron. For Fouquier, pleasure had no attractions; he was generally very abstemious in his diet; his application was intense; and his business consisted in accusing and condemning. The only relaxation which he ever sought, was to see the victims suffer whom he had sent to the scaffold; and then his iron features would appear to melt for a moment, and even to soften into a smile, expressive of the delight he experienced in witnessing such spectacles. Whilst he was in power, he had the means of enriching himself; but he remained extremely poor, and lived in a mean apartment, which was miserably furnished, and his wife is supposed to have died

of starvation. As he coveted neither comforts nor luxuries, money had no charms for him, therefore he was inaccessible to bribes ; as his only enjoyment was that of causing persons to be put to death, and then seeing them die, he knew that wealth would not obtain him that gratification, but that he must depend upon his talents for procuring him so exquisite a recreation. In 1795 his turn came ; but as he ascended the scaffold, he did not appear to derive the same pleasure from viewing the preparations for his own death, that he had on so many occasions evinced, when contemplating the requisite arrangements for the execution of others. As he ascended the steps he was seen to tremble (it was suspected not with delight), in spite of a smile, which gave a satanic light to his countenance, as he defied the gazing multitude. Madame Tussaud took a cast from his head a short time after it was severed.

During the months of August and September, the public mind was mostly occupied by the Siege of Lyons and the war in La Vendée, which occasioned far more uneasiness than all the foreign armies. The resistance made by the royalists to the republican troops was of the most heroic and

determined character, and their obstinacy cost the government an immense sacrifice of lives and property, occupying the best troops in France, which were much needed for opposing the foreign enemies who were still hovering upon the frontiers, and, in some instances, had even penetrated a certain distance into the French territory. At length Paris was enchanted at the news of Lyons having been entered by the republican troops, accompanied by Couthon, who, with infinite delight, immediately set to work upon his sanguinary mission. Madame Tussaud knew him well, as he was a frequent visitor at her uncle's. Couthon was a smiling monster, and had rather a placid expression, which might have deceived many. He had always a very little pet dog, which he carried with him everywhere, and used to put it in his bosom, urging that his disposition was naturally so social and disposed towards affection, that he found it necessary always to have some object to cherish and caress. He was totally decrepit, and, Madame Tussaud states, was always obliged to have a servant to carry him, and even place him in his chair. When at Lyons he had himself stationed



on an eminence, that he might have a good view of the persons who were put to death, to the number of fifty or sixty a day; besides which he had many of the handsomest houses demolished, and was borne about the city, whilst with a little silver hammer, which he carried, he gave a knock at the door of the dwelling to be condemned. In the wholesale murder that he carried on amongst the Lyonese, he was much assisted by Collot d'Herbois, who invented a peculiar kind of fusillade for destroying a great number of persons at once. Madame Tussaud describes the manners of Couthon as having been remarkably mild, with an air of softness in what he said which might have deceived many. Amongst others, an American gentleman, who was at Paris at the time when atrocity was at its zenith, and once went to dine with an assembly of the Revolutionary monsters, at a sort of public dinner or entertainment. On surveying the whole assembly, he fancied their countenances depicted all the bad passions, but at last fixed his eye upon Couthon, and finding a chair next to him vacant, the American gladly seated himself by the smooth-looking villain, thinking that his fea-

tures conveyed so kind and good-natured an expression, that he must be somewhat better than his companions, and found him obliging and attentive, little imagining that he would prove one of the most execrable monsters that the republic ever produced. He was born at Clermont, and was brought up as a lawyer, but entered with ardour into the horrors of the Revolution. When at last his cruelties drew upon him the vengeance of outraged humanity, his heart sunk within him; and, wishing to avoid an ignominious death, he endeavoured to kill himself, but could not muster sufficient courage to strike the fatal blow; he kept wavering, with a knife in his hand, under a table, whither he had crept, ever and anon pricking his bosom with that instrument of death, which he could not muster the necessary resolution to plunge into his heart. Being a cripple, and unable to stand, when conveyed to execution, he was laid in the bottom of the cart, and was kicked, as he lay by all his companions, who were going on the same errand as himself. On account of his peculiar conformation, his legs being drawn up in an extraordinary manner, the executioner

had some difficulty in placing him in a convenient position for the operation of the guillotine; and after turning and twisting him about, much to the amusement of the mob, he was laid upon his side, and in that position he received that death to which he had doomed hundreds of his fellow-creatures, who, unlike himself, were innocent of crime.

Not only in Lyons was the dreadful work of butchery proceeding. At the same period, Marseilles, Bourdeaux, Nantes, Toulon, &c. were disgraced by similar scenes of carnage, although it was at Paris only where the executions, from their increased number, might be called a general massacre.

At last, that revolting mockery, the trial of the queen, took place. There was no tangible crime with which she could be accused; in fact, nothing beyond her love of pleasure and admiration, her influence over her husband, her extravagance, her interference in the appointment of ministers, her correspondence with the enemy, with several minor charges, none of which could be proved. Hébert preferred an accusation against her too disgusting to be recorded, and which



*Dessiné par L. L. L. L. L.*

VUE DE L'INTÉRIEUR DU PORT DE MARSEILLE.

360



was even rejected by her sanguinary judges. The witnesses who were summoned to give evidence against her, instead of making any statement that might criminate her, spoke but in her favour, although they were persons to whom she had evinced her displeasure. Thus, Admiral d'Estaing acted a most noble part; forgetting that he had been subject to her caprice and exposed to her contempt, he would only bear testimony to her good qualities, although he was aware that by so doing he was sealing his own doom; which was eventually verified. Bailly, Manuel, and others behaved in a similar manner; but Fouquier Tinville, who was accuser and condemner, declared that she was guilty, and she was sentenced to be guillotined the following day.

On the 16th of October, 1793, she was conveyed from her prison to the scaffold. Madame Tussaud, having heard that the queen's hair had turned grey, and that she was so emaciated and altered as scarcely to be recognizable, was impelled, by an anxiety once more to see her, as also a curiosity to know if it could be true that so great a change could have taken place in so short a period, went to a friend's house for the

purpose of seeing the unfortunate princess pass on her way to the fatal spot where she was to be relieved from the torments and cruelties of her enemies. As soon, however, as the dreadful cavalcade came in sight, Madame Tussaud fainted, and saw no more. When the queen arrived at the place of execution, she cast one sad look towards the Tuilleries, and displayed some emotion; but in an instant rallied, and met her fate with unflinching courage.

Thus perished, in her thirty-eighth year, one of the most brilliant ornaments which ever adorned society. Of vices she had none; of foibles she had many, and which, combined, were, in a great degree, the cause of bringing herself, and thousands of others, to the scaffold. Indiscriminately lavish in her expenditure, she reflected not upon the means adopted to procure the sums required to supply her gorgeous entertainments, nor how deep was the injury she was inflicting on the king, by causing his subjects to view him with indignation, shocked as they were, at beholding such reckless expense and profligate luxury, whilst so many thousands were in want of bread. But the real truth seldom penetrates within the

palace walls, and when it does, it is generally too late.

Marie Antoinette was the daughter of the celebrated Marie Therese, and inherited much of her dignity and spirit, which, mentally, was never lowered, although her base and cowardly enemies goaded her by every insult that could externally degrade her, even having her dragged to the scaffold in a tombril, after having for some months before been deprived of every delicacy to which she had been accustomed for her table, and even of those comforts regarding her apparel, which would be deemed indispensable to the wardrobe even of a decent tradesman's wife ; in fact, to such miseries and privations was she reduced, that death was hailed by her as a deliverance. Her children had been torn from her, which produced so heart-rending a scene, that it caused even the gaolers to weep, as they obeyed their orders, and bereft the unfortunate queen of her only solace. Whatever might have been her errors, which never were of a criminal order, her punishment, before her execution, was more than tenfold what her conduct merited ; but as her accusers and her judges were a sanguinary set of demons, who

thirsted but for revenge, to hope for justice at their hands would have been as absurd as to expect forbearance from the hungry tiger. Madame Tussaud observes, that in the zenith of her splendour, she would often smile at the servile imitation of her dress which was displayed by ladies of the court, and those even of the lower class; and to illustrate this mania, the queen went once to the opera with radishes in her head-dress; but the sarcasm was understood, and such ornaments were never adopted.

The death of Marie Antoinette appeared to be the signal for the commencement of a succession of atrocities, by which even the Parisians, accustomed as they had been to scenes of carnage, were paralysed with horror to a degree of stupefaction. The Mountain had, from some causes, displayed a sort of hesitation in bringing the queen to trial, restrained as it were by a doubt as to how such a dreadful act of severity upon a female, once the admired idol of all France, might be received by the majority of the French population; but her execution once over, the ferocious fanatics set no bounds to their fiend-like passions; for the more they gorged themselves with blood, the

more they thirsted for it; like the insatiate drunkard, who, while reeling from the effects of his excesses, still calls for potent draughts of the poisonous beverage to quench his feverish thirst.



## CHAPTER XXII.

ARRAIGNMENT OF THE TWENTY-TWO GIRONDINS — HÉBERT — HIS INFAMOUS CHARACTER — CONDEMNATION OF THE GIRONDINS — THEIR LAST MEAL — THEIR EXECUTION — ABBÉ FAUCHET — THE DUKE OF ORLEANS' TRIAL — HIS EXECUTION — ANECDOTE REGARDING HIM — HIS FAMILIARITY WITH HIS INFERIORS — HIS BOURBON APPETITE — TRIAL OF MADAME ROLAND — HER EXECUTION — THAT OF BAILLY — INDIGNITIES OFFERED HIM — MANUEL — GENERALS BRUNET AND HOUGHARD EXECUTED.

AT the death of the hapless princess, the Jacobins displayed a savage joy, and triumphed as if they had overcome a powerful, instead of an unfortunate and defenceless woman. “ Let the tidings be carried to Austria !” said they, with demoniac hilarity, and then proceeded, with brutal delight, to sate their appetites upon other victims ; and the fallen Girondins at once afforded a supply for the ravenous cravings of those human vultures, whose province it then unfortunately was to wield the “ destinies of France.”

Twenty-one of that political party, whose moderate and just feelings had endeavoured to check the career of crime which their opponents were resolved upon pursuing, were placed at the bar of the Revolutionary tribunal. Hébert was one of the principal accusers, having once been arrested at the instigation of the Girondins for the calumnies he published in his infamous paper, called "Pere Duchesne." Madame Tussaud describes Hébert as rather a fine-looking man; he dined frequently at her uncle's, and was very much quizzed on account of having formerly been a monk, and was always called by his colleagues Le Capucin; his manners were by no means unpleasant; he rose into importance very surprisingly during the Revolution, as he had, before it commenced, been merely employed as a receiver of checks at the Theatre of Variety, and had been discharged for dishonesty. He was afterwards engaged in the house of a physician, where he was guilty of similar misconduct. He met with his deserts in 1794, having been condemned to the scaffold by Robespierre. Hébert showed the greatest cowardice, and on the road to execution even fainted several times. All the

way he went, shouts of ridicule assailed him from the mob, and the curses of those whose relations had been his victims. He married a nun, who was also guillotined. Hébert was one of the most inveterate persecutors and calumniators of the queen, and for his conduct towards her well merited his fate. He was born at Alençon, in Normandy, was extremely active and ardent, but had merely a shallow education.

Hébert's speech against the Girondins was followed by one more furious from Chabot, to which some of the accused replied in the most eloquent manner, vindicating their motives, which was no other than the condemnation of their judges. Vergniaud's defence of himself and friends was, perhaps, as perfect a masterpiece of oratory as had ever been delivered at any tribunal in modern times; his judges were moved, but the fate of himself and his associates was predetermined.

On the 30th of October, at the hour of midnight, the jury entered, and pronounced the fatal sentence. Camille Desmoulins, on hearing the appalling words, struck his forehead, and rushed out of the court, saying, " Their blood is upon my head! my Brissot Devoilé sealed their death!"

alluding to a pamphlet which he had published, condemnatory of the principles of the accused, and contributing greatly towards irritating the minds of the Jacobins against them. Brissot, when he heard his condemnation, dropped his arms, and his head sunk upon his bosom.

“ Death is an endless argument ;  
Or, if it hath an end, 'twere best not sought.  
Deep thoughts are ever dangerous ; and our fancies  
Not precipice-proof a whit more than our bodies.”

*Horne's Cosmo di Medici.*

Sillery, dropping his crutches, energetically exclaimed, it was the most glorious day of his life. The Abbé Fauchet, with eyes cast down, appeared lost in prayer. Vergniaud's countenance was expressive of pride and contempt for his judges. Lasource, as he sternly regarded them, said, in a firm tone, “ *I* die on the day when the people have lost their reason : *you* will die on that when they shall have recovered it.” Fonfrède, embracing his brother Ducos, exclaimed, “ Alas ! it is I who am the cause of your death ! ” “ Be of good cheer,” replied Ducos, gaily, “ we shall die together ! ” Fonfrède was only twenty-seven, had an ample fortune, and left a young and beautiful

wife; but never allowed his fortitude for an instant to forsake him. As they were being re-conducted to their prison, one of them fell at the feet of the gens d'armes, proving to be Valazé, who had secreted a dagger, with which he stabbed himself. As the condemned quitted the court, they spontaneously sung the Marseilles hymns.

The night before the execution of the twenty Girondins was well worthy of remark, as furnishing an extraordinary instance of the impossibility of bending the firmness of men, whose courage was sustained by the full consciousness of having acted up to the rigour of their duty. Vergniaud had provided himself with poison, but nobly flung it from him, preferring to die with his friends: and as they took their last repast together, he descanted with the utmost eloquence on the beauties of true liberty, regretting that the tyrants of the day should so far have succeeded in smothering its expiring embers, yet hoping that one spark would still remain, which might, if cautiously cherished, ultimately enlighten France, and ensure her the blessing of freedom and permanent happiness. Although the sentence of death was suspended over him, yet he continued to harangue

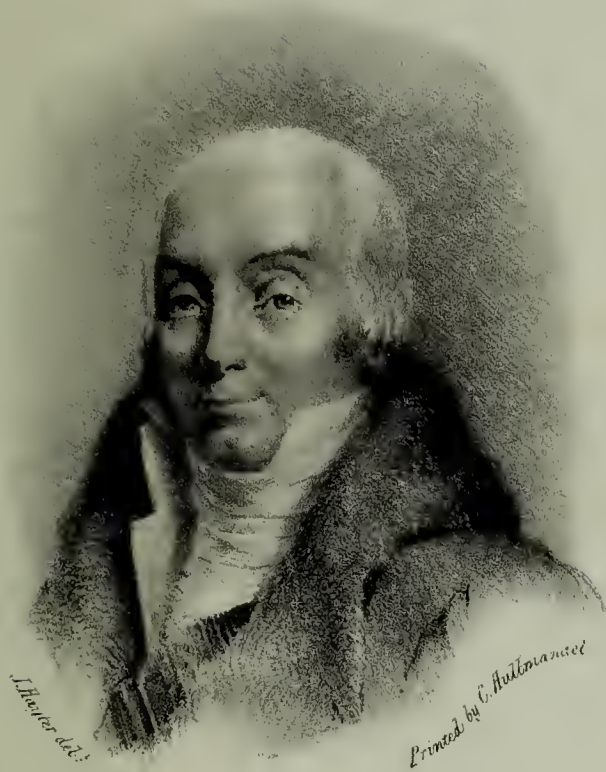


his fellow-sufferers with the eloquence of a Demosthenes and a Cicero. Brissot and Gensonné were thoughtful and serious. Ducos recited verses he had composed whilst in prison, and all united in singing hymns to France and liberty, and thus their last supper passed away!

On the 31st of October, 1793, they mounted the scaffold, and not one amongst them ever for an instant compromised his firmness, but maintained his dignity to the last. Sillery was the first who ascended the fatal ladder, and bowed to the people, as implying that respect which he thought still their due, however misled they sometimes were by fanatic demagogues. His fellow-sufferers followed his example. The body of Valazé was borne in a cart after the condemned, and was beheaded, the same as if he had been living. The time occupied in guillotining the twenty-one was thirty-one minutes. With those victims perished talents and virtues of the most exalted nature; they were not all of equally noble characters, although their political principles were formed upon the same basis. Some of them were in the flower of their age, and possessed every attribute, both of person and mind, calculated

to render them the brightest ornaments of their country. Their error consisted in forming too high an estimate of human nature, their ideas of government having proved totally futile in regard of ruling a fierce and turbulent people.

With the Abbé Fauchet, who was one of the sufferers, Madame Tussaud was well acquainted, on account of the frequency of his visits at her uncle's; he was a man of the middle height, and spare in his person, notwithstanding he possessed a voracious appetite. His manners were mild and pleasing; yet, with sabre in hand, he figured away at the taking of the Bastille. Although extremely violent in his political opinions, he was a most eloquent defender of the king. And his reply to St. Just's denunciation of royalty was replete with talent. The Abbé was for some time tutor to the children of Count de Segur, but was not very likely to instil the most virtuous opinions into the minds of children, as his ideas were remarkably extravagant, and sometimes profane. The best feature of his character was that which led him to the scaffold, being his defence of Louis. The Abbé Fauchet was not destitute of some fine patriotic feelings, and his powers of



LE COMTE DE SÉGUR.

*Pub<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1825, by H. Colburn, London.*









*L. G. R. L. Ph. Duc d'Orléans.*

*RD*

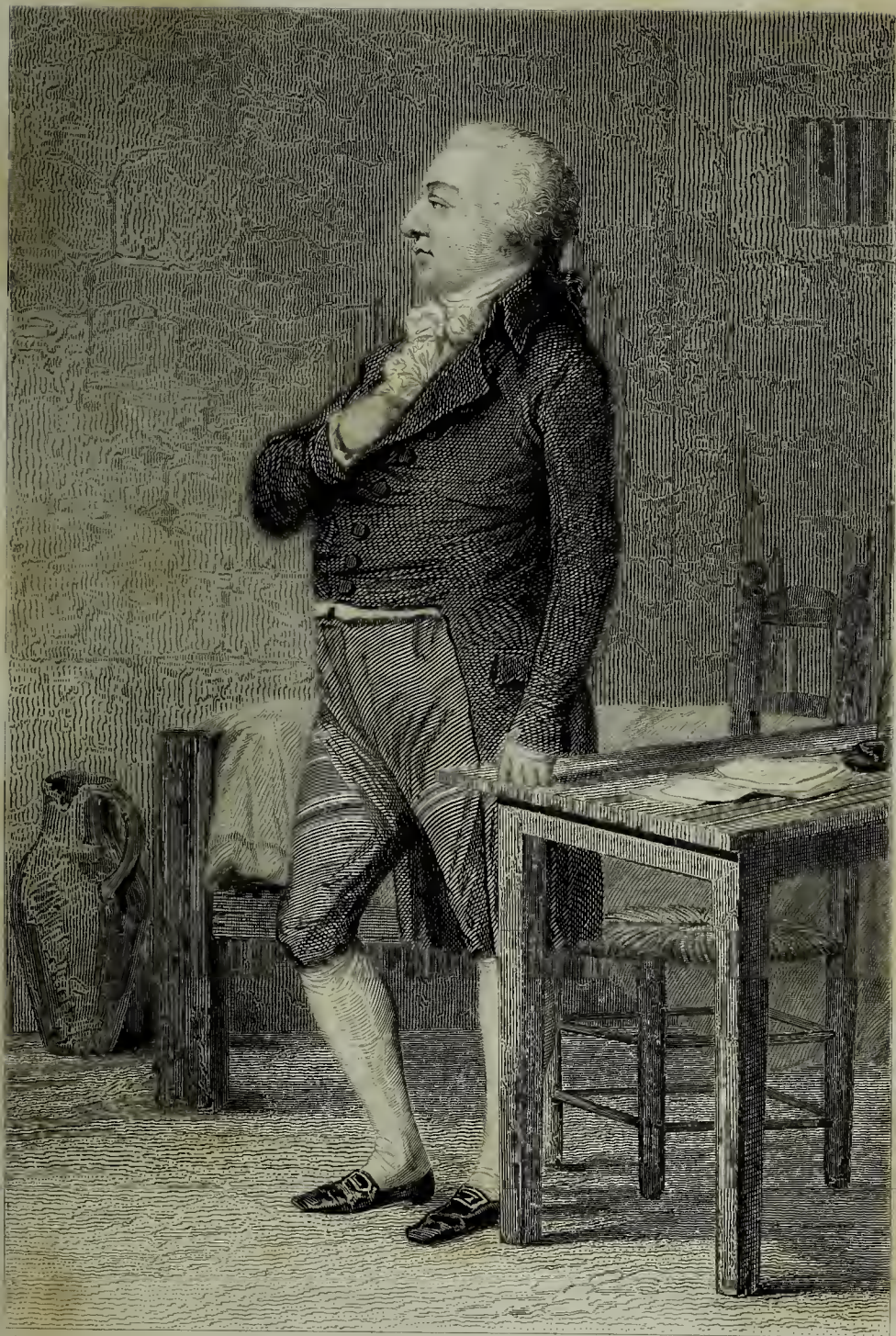
elocation were far above mediocrity. He was born at Erne, in 1744. He published a journal, called "Iron Mouth," and was named after it. His discourses and panegyrics on exalted characters are considered to be highly impressive. He became one of the sect styled "Illuminati."

The next victim after the twenty-one Girondins, was Olympe de Gouges, for having written against the enormities committed by the demons in power. Then followed Adam Luxe, deputy for Mayence, who had never been forgiven for declaring that Charlotte Corday had proved herself greater than Brutus.

The Duke of Orleans was at length transferred from the prison of Marseilles to Paris, and went through the mockery of a trial. Disgusted with the world, and tired of life, he heard his condemnation with the utmost indifference; and as he was conveyed to execution, when arrived before the Palais Royal, his former home, the scene of his revelries, and of his bacchanalian excesses, he regarded it unmoved. For some reason or other there was a delay of twenty minutes, during which period the cavalcade was stationary. A singular cause has been assigned

for its having been thus detained; it is pretended, that Robespierre had demanded of the Duke the hand of his daughter, which was indignantly refused by the father; that after his sentence the same proposal was renewed, with an offer, at the same time, that his life should be saved if he would consent; Robespierre engaging to arouse the people in favour of the duke as he arrived before his palace; it having been agreed, that if he consented, he was to make a signal, when the emissaries of Robespierre were to have rushed forward, well armed, with cries of "Vive Egalité!" which would have immediately raised the mob in his favour. Then mark the republican! who, notwithstanding all his declamations in favour of equality, would, for a little spice of royalty, have sold his principles—yea, his very soul! But, however debased the Duke of Orleans might have been, he preferred the sacrifice of his life to retaining it at the price of such dishonour; therefore, after the lapse of more than a quarter of an hour, as the signal was not given, the cortége was allowed to pass on, and Robespierre was disappointed; having flattered





Gardrau del

Pannier sc

PHILIPPE ÉGALITÉ.





himself that, in the last extremity, the duke would have relented: but he met his death with the same courage which had accompanied him through life, and which never forsook him, however his calumniators may have asserted to the contrary.

Madame Tussaud relates a curious anecdote respecting the unfortunate duke. He was in the habit of calling occasionally on a very talented modeller, named Valentino, whom she knew as a friend of her uncle's, and on one of his visits, in the heat of political excitement, the duke took off his stars and orders, threw them on the ground, and trampled and spat upon them. He then went and shook hands with Valentino's workmen, to the number of nearly a hundred, and declared that he was like them, a *sans culotte*; which term appears never to have been thoroughly understood, but in point of fact was no other than wearing trousers, which was the costume of all the labouring men at that period. The gentry and bourgeoisie wore breeches (I hope my fair readers will pardon the exploded term), tight at the knees; therefore, according to the

true derivation of the word, we have all now become sans culottes.

The Duke of Orleans has been much execrated on account of his having associated with such familiarity with the lower orders, for the sake of obtaining popularity ; but if we look at home, we may see the same farce played at every general election : when proud and imperious members of parliament will truckle to the mob, shake hands or walk arm in arm with the very persons whom they will not condescend even to remember when the election is past. Oh ! reign of humbug ! where must we go to find a little honesty ? But the fact is, we are ever prompt to exclaim against the venality of foreigners, and degrading practices in other countries, although we look with an indulgent eye upon the frequent debasements occurring in our own.

No one can ever suppose that the conduct of the Duke of Orleans proceeded from a patriotic feeling ; the powerful incentive which induced him to turn against his caste was revenge, having been treated with contempt by the royal family, which soon caused him to be the butt

of the courtiers, who rivalled each other in heaping upon him indignities and insults; and his vengeance was not upon this or that individual, but was wholesale, having seen the greater number of them hurled to destruction. Thus far he had a signal triumph, but his head was the price he paid for his apostacy. He was a great sensualist, and after condemnation asked for twenty-four hours' grace; it was granted, and he ordered a repast to be prepared of the most delicious luxuries, of which he ate with voracious appetite.

Two days afterwards, a far more interesting victim ascended the scaffold in the person of Madame Roland, uniting, as she did, both in her mind and form, every attribute that could adorn the female character. She had ever proved a most constant and exemplary wife to a husband twice her age; her maternal duties she had discharged with credit to herself, and those to her country with a courage and zeal of which history affords few examples. In dilating upon the Revolution, either verbally or in writing, the monsters which it has produced have mostly proved the favourite subject, whilst the noble

characters which it elicited have, comparatively, but slightly occupied the author's pen. But let us look around and see if we can find two more heroic instances than such as present themselves in Madame Roland and Charlotte Corday, both meeting death with a firmness and cheerfulness which would have shamed many men who have passed through life with a fair reputation for courage.

One trait of Madame Roland merits record in the page of history, portraying the generosity of her heart, even in her last moments. In the cart which conveyed her to the scaffold was another victim, a stranger to her, but who excited her sympathy from the air of deep despondency and fear by which he appeared to be overwhelmed. All her efforts were immediately exerted to console and cheer him, and she even succeeded in eliciting a smile from his lips. When arrived at the scaffold, she said to him, "Ascend!" fearing that the sight of her blood might deprive him of the little courage which she had infused into him, and turning to the executioner, she requested that her dejected companion might suffer first. She was answered

that the orders were the reverse of what she asked. "But surely," said she, "as a Frenchman you are too gallant to refuse the last request of a lady." Her demand was granted, and unappalled by the hideous spectacle she witnessed, with the utmost serenity, she calmly submitted to her fate. The defence she delivered upon her trial, and which she had composed the night before, was admitted to have been one of the most beautiful specimens of elocution that was ever recorded in the annals of rhetoric, and enhanced as it was by the charm of a voice celebrated for the sweetness of its tones, and by the most brilliant personal attractions, had the effect of exciting a most powerful emotion in her auditors. But all was in vain; her doom was sealed before she had entered the court.

The respectable portion of the public had scarcely dried their tears, which had plenteously fallen, for the fate of Madame Roland, when the virtuous Bailly, formerly mayor of Paris, was conducted to execution, under the most atrocious circumstances. It was decreed, that the guillotine should be erected in the Champ de Mars, as that was designated the theatre of his crime, on account



of his having, with La Fayette, given orders for the dispersion of a riotous mob. They made him walk from the Concergerie to the Champ de Mars, and the red flag, which he had hoisted as a signal for the populace to retire, was carried before him; and when he arrived at the foot of the scaffold, the people insisted that the field of federation should not be polluted with the blood of Bailly, and set to work, pulling down the guillotine, and, carrying it to some distance, erected it upon a dunghill. Meantime, their wretched victim, bare-headed, and with his arms pinioned, was made to walk round the Champ de Mars, as the operation of fixing the scaffold in another place took some hours. Poor Bailly became so exhausted, that he fell from fatigue; they pulled him up, and he was again forced to drag forward, whilst pelted with mud, struck with sticks, and sometimes kicked by his ruffian persecutors. The weather was chilly and raining, and their poor victim shivered, when a fellow said to him, "Bailly, you tremble." "Yes," replied he; "but it is with cold, and not with fear." After burning the red flag under his face, he was consigned to the hands of the executioner, and





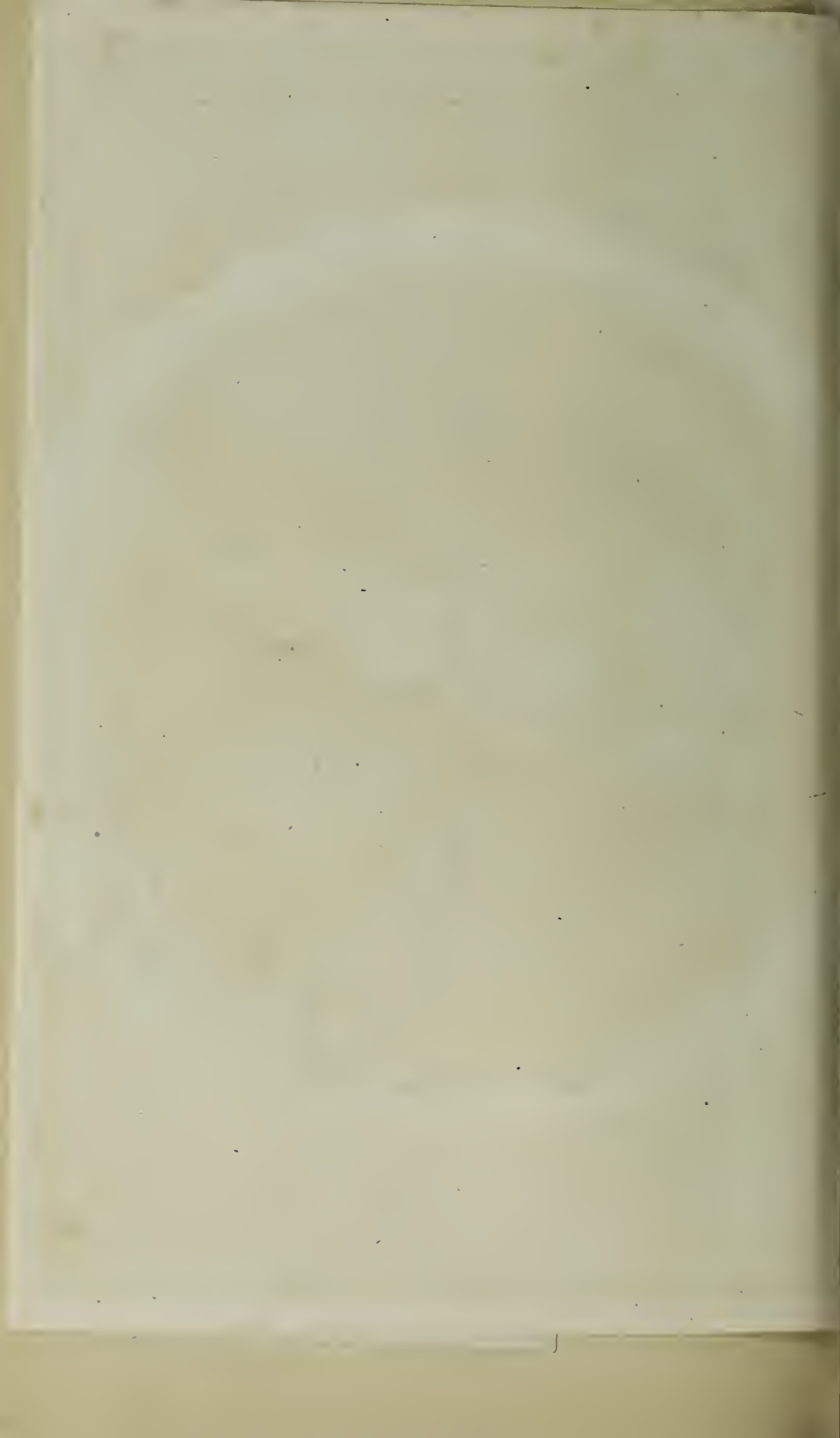
*Duplessis-Bertaux inv. & del.*

\* 1 An 8 de la Rép.

*Duplessis-Bertaux aqua forte*

PIERRE MANUEL, PROCUREUR DE LA COMMUNE DE PARIS  
 EN 1792, ENSUITE DÉPUTÉ A LA CONVENTION NATIONALE,  
 Jugé le 24 Brumaire, An 2.





relieved from misery and torment; and thus terminated the sufferings of one of the most amiable men, both as regarded his public and his private life; he was, besides, a first-rate scholar, and a profound philosopher.

A few days after the execution of Bailly, Manuel ascended the scaffold, whom Madame Tussaud represents as being considered as one of the most talented and honourable men of that period. General Brunet followed; and on the 26th of November, 1793, the victorious Houchard was condemned to the block. It was not enough that he had beaten the English army; it was contended that the whole ought to have been captured. He certainly did not follow up his advantages as he ought; some consider that he was bribed, and others that his misconduct arose from an error in judgment.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

GODDESS OF REASON—CONDORCET—DIES BY POISON—  
HÉBERT GUILLOTINED—DANTON ARRESTED—HIS TRIAL  
—HIS EXECUTION—MADAME DESMOULINS EXECUTED—  
CONGRATULATORY ADDRESSES—THE FRENCH FLEET—  
SUCCESSFUL PRIVATEERING—LEBAS—BATTLE OF TOUR-  
NAY—PRINCE KAUNITZ—HIS CHARACTER—HIS BAD  
REPUTATION.

AFTER some theological discussions, it was decreed by the convention that Nôtre Dame should be designated the Temple of Reason, and considered as a republican edifice. A feast of reason was next announced, and celebrated with great pomp. The wife of a printer, named Momoro, personated the Goddess of Reason; she appeared in white drapery, an azure blue mantle hung from her shoulders, and from beneath the cap of liberty her hair flowed in rich profusion; she was enthroned upon an antique seat, with ivy entwined, and was borne by four citizens. She had much



of personal beauty, even though modesty might be wanting; she was preceded by young girls, clothed in white, adorned with crowns of roses; and the bust of Marat heightened the disgrace of the whole. Musicians, troops, and all the armed sections gave splendour to the procession; speeches were recited, hymns were sung, and plaudits rent the air, with shouts of "The Republic for ever!" "Reason for ever!" "Down with fanaticism!" The convention was almost compelled to join in this cavalcade of mockery, of which they appeared half ashamed, although they yielded to the demands of the people.

Whilst the operations of the Mountain were exciting horror and disgust in Paris, their proceedings with regard to the prosecution of the war were such as reflected the highest credit upon their activity and judgment; although, in point of fact, all the merit which was due centred in Carnot, to whose talents the republic was indebted for saving France from a subjugation to foreigners. By the very energetic measures he adopted, the French arms were victorious in all quarters; and amongst the many triumphs which they obtained was that of the re-taking

of Toulon, which had by the inhabitants been delivered into the hands of the Spaniards and English, who were compelled to yield to the very skilful operations of General Dugommier, who, aided by Napoleon Buonaparte, conducted the siege with such vigour, that the allied troops were obliged to evacuate the town, after having set fire to the arsenal, twenty ships of the line and frigates. The war in La Vendée had been of the most murderous description; but, from the perseverance and ability of Kleber, had been turned to the advantage of the republicans, after they had been dispirited and defeated by the Vendéans in a succession of encounters. The Austrians had also received a very considerable check, and the King of Sardinia, after having met with several important reverses, retired from the contest. Thus the spirits of the Parisians were much elated by being relieved from the apprehensions under which they had been suffering, on account of the approach of the allied armies.

Meantime the most dreadful horrors continued to be perpetrated in various parts of the provinces; and many of the Girondins, who

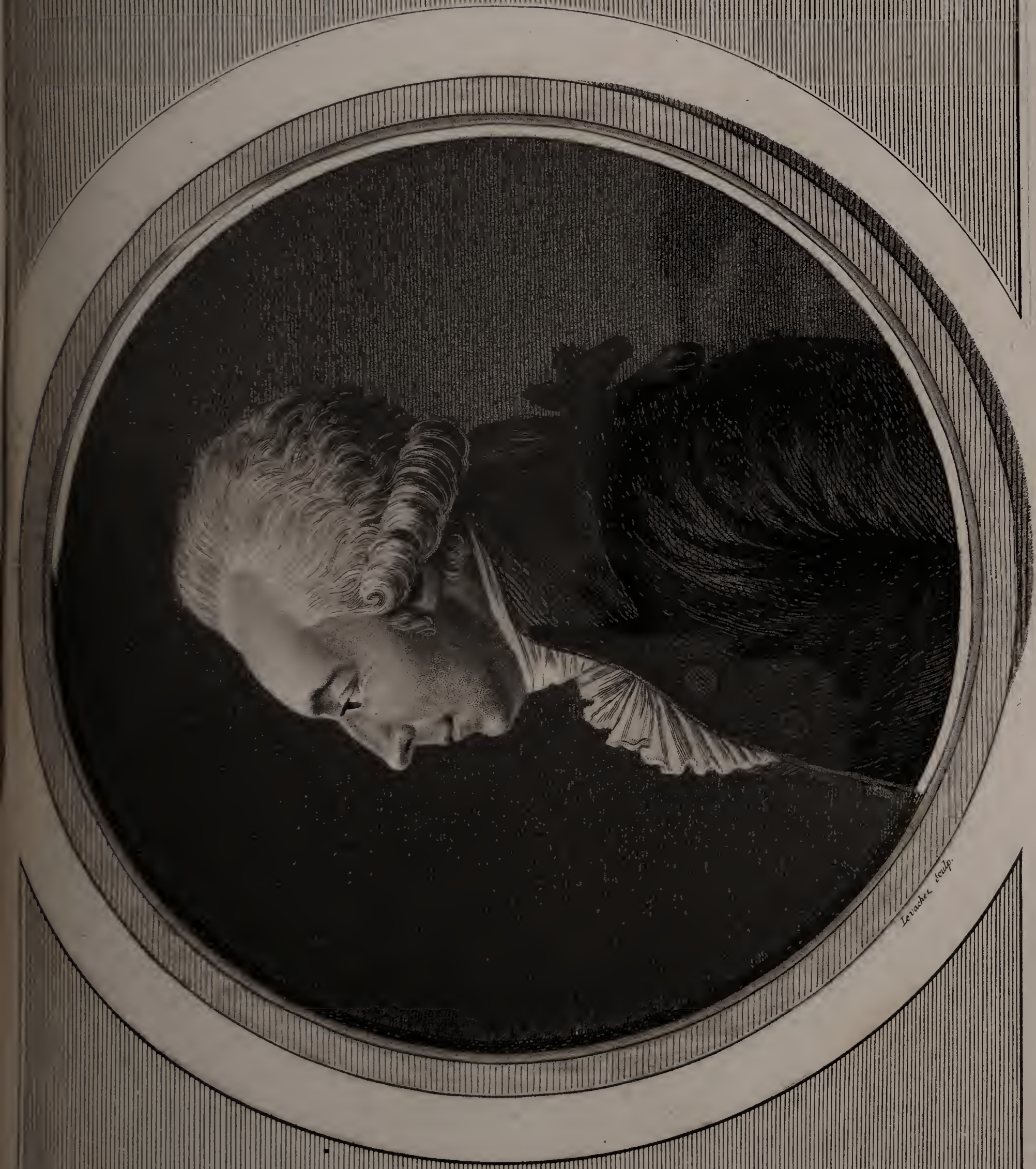
had escaped execution at Paris, met with the most miserable deaths in emerging from concealment and wandering about the country. Amongst the rest, the Marquis De Condorcet, who had, for a time, escaped, but was retaken and incarcerated in a dungeon in Bourg la Reine, where he took poison, from the effects of which he was found dead. His works were amongst the brightest ornaments of French literature, and his talents as an author were remarkably versatile, having written on many different subjects, as Metaphysics, Political Economy, Legislation, the Lives of Turgot and Voltaire, &c. Condorcet was, besides, a celebrated geometrician. He embraced the cause of the Revolution with ardour, but did not wish to proceed to those acts of cruelty by which it was afterwards disgraced. He was born at Ribemont, in 1743.

The guillotine at Paris, after a short interval of rest, was at length brought into practice upon the infamous Hébert, on March 24th, 1794; and a cast of his head was taken by Madame Tussaud at the Madeleine. With him perished several others; amongst the rest General Ronsin

and Anacharsis Cloots, who displayed, in his last moments, the most consummate courage.

Soon after these executions, a difference of opinion manifested itself between Robespierre and Danton; whereupon a coolness took place, engendering some severe remarks, which were banded from monster to monster; but the brutal force, the energy, the thunder-emitting lungs and imposing air of Danton, were not a match for the smooth, the wily, the subtle craft of Robespierre; in fact, there was one shade of difference between those wholesale murderers; Danton had a grade more of heart than his rival, and to the atom of good feeling which existed within him he owed his downfall, having remarked to Robespierre, that although it was necessary to suppress the royalists, there was no need to confound the innocent with the guilty; upon which the latter asked who told him that any innocent person had been sacrificed? Danton turned, with a bitter smile, to one of his friends, and demanded if he could say that not an innocent person had perished? Danton had sealed his doom the moment he had exhibited the slightest shadow of humanity; and he, with Lacroix Philipeaux,





Levaux sculp.



Duplessis-Bertaux inv. & del.

\* L'an 7 de la Répub.

Duplessis-Bertaux aqua forti

JEAN BAPTISTE ANACHARSIS CLOOTZ

ORATEUR DU GENRE HUMAIN A L'ASSEMBLEE N.<sup>LE</sup> DE FRANCE LE 19 JUN 1790,

Décapité le 3 Germinal l'an 2.





and Camille Desmoulins, were arrested in the night and conveyed to the Luxembourg. St. Just was the denouncer, and threw all the venom and rancour of his nature into the accusation. Danton lost not his courage nor his gaiety ; and when brought to the bar of the Revolutionary tribunal, even beguiled the hours by rolling up little bits of paper and throwing them at his judges. But when the time came for his defence, he vociferated his anathemæ against his accusers and the court in so abusive a strain, that the president rang his bell as the signal for silence; but its puny tinkling was drowned in the stentorian roar of Danton, who heeded neither the president nor his bell, but hurled upon his judges every epithet that could express the sovereign contempt in which he held them. He bid them take his life, if it was that they craved, declaring he was tired of it, and the sooner he was rid of it the better. He, however, recapitulated some portions of his life, and the services he had rendered the public, whilst the people displayed much sympathy for him, which somewhat intimidated the tribunal. Fearing a movement of the populace in favour of Danton, they brought

the affair to a close as soon as possible. Of course he was, with his companions, condemned. As they were conveyed in carts to the scaffold, they were insulted by a mob, paid for that purpose; which so enraged Camille Desmoulins, that he addressed them, pouring forth a torrent of fury, and painting in strong colours the cowardice and hypocrisy of Robespierre; but Danton, looking scornfully at the multitude, said to Camille, "Peace! notice not this vile rabble!" Prior to ascending the ladder, Danton wished to embrace Herault Sechelles, but was prevented by the executioner; when Danton observed, "What! canst thou, then, be more cruel even than death? At all events, thou canst not prevent our heads from embracing at the bottom of the basket." Herault de Sechelles had been attorney-general to Louis the Sixteenth; had amassed a good fortune; was handsome in his person and elegant in his manners. When on the scaffold, observing that Desmoulins was rather boisterous, Herault addressed him with the utmost calmness, saying, "My friend, let us show the world we know how to die." He was enraptured with the principles of the Revolution, but did

not display a sanguinary disposition, although he made no opposition to some acts that were of a cruel and tyrannical nature. One trait in Danton's character was very remarkable: although his ferocity was equal to that of any monster that ever existed when called into action, yet he was fond of the pleasures of rural life; and after having caused and presided over the carnage of the 10th of August, and the massacres in September, he retired from the public turmoil to live in the country, where, with the society of a wife whom he adored, and a select circle of friends, he appeared to enjoy the most tranquil happiness, delighting in his garden and in the cultivation of flowers. However, he was absolutely goaded, by the clamour of his political party, into returning to Paris, and again taking a prominent part in state affairs; which terminated by bringing him to a death which he richly merited.

The Revolutionary tribunal once more breathed freely, astonished at their own daring in having executed such an idol of the people as Danton; they, therefore, proceeded to the trial and condemnation of other victims with all possible confidence

and complacence ; amongst whom were the wives of Hébert and Camille Desmoulins ; and as they were sitting together during their trial, the former remarked to the latter, “ You, at least, are fortunate ; against you there is no charge ; you will be saved.” Nor, in fact, could she be accused of aught but a most passionate love for her husband. During his imprisonment, she was always, with her children, watching about the place of his confinement, endeavouring to catch a glimpse of him, and directing the attention of her innocents towards their unfortunate father. Both the wives, however, were condemned. Madame Desmoulins turned towards her judges, and observed, that they were far more objects of pity than herself. She was but twenty-three years of age, possessing grace and beauty to an uncommon degree. The pang of leaving her children appeared to receive much amelioration from the confidence she felt that she was about to rejoin her husband in another world, which had so reconciled her to her fate, that she ascended the fatal steps with an air of more than resignation, as a ray of cheerfulness beamed upon her countenance, and she received the mortal stroke





*Levaux Joup*



*Duplessi-Bertaux inv. & del.*

*\* L'An 8 de la Répub.*

*Duplessi-Bertaux aqua forti*

CHAUMETTE PROCUREUR SYNDIC  
DE LA COMMUNE DE PARIS EN 1795.

jugé à mort le 23 Germinal, l'an 2 qui répond au 12 Avril 1794.





apparently without having noticed what the executioner was about. She had dressed herself with much taste on the day she mounted the scaffold; a thin white gauze handkerchief partly covered her raven hair, giving transparence to the brightness of her complexion. At the same time Madame Hébert was guillotined, who had formerly been a nun; and General Arthur Dillon, whom Madame Tussaud describes as having been a very fine-looking man, and had rendered great services to the country. Chaumette, Gobel, and General Beysser, all men of eminence, more or less guilty, were at the same time victims to the reign of terror.

Addresses poured in from different sections of Paris, to the convention, congratulating that assembly upon the horrors it had perpetrated. Whether these documents were dictated by fear, fanaticism, or policy, it is difficult to determine; but certainly some were most amusingly ridiculous. One of them commenced—"O, beneficent Mountain! protecting Sinai! accept, we pray you, the assurance of our gratitude and congratulation for all the sublime decrees thou art daily promulgating for the felicity of mankind! From thy

boiling bosom darted the salutary thunderbolt, which, in crushing atheism, gives us, genuine republicans, the consolatory hope of living free under the eye of a Supreme Being, and in the anticipation of the immortality of the soul !”

At the same time, the colossal preparations which were in train for the prosecution of the war, conveyed to the departments a powerful impression of the vigour and activity of the Mountain. The greater part of the fleet having been destroyed in Toulon, large vessels of war could not be supplied to cope with the formidable armaments of England, Holland, and Spain ; but in a short time a powerful fleet was sent forth from Brest, to protect a convoy which was expected from America, with an immense quantity of corn ; and although in their action with Lord Howe, who was numerically superior, they were defeated, after a most obstinate action, yet the object of preserving the supplies was accomplished, as the French squadron kept that of the English employed, whilst the numerous fleet of merchant-ships, laden with produce to a most important amount, was enabled to gain the French ports with safety. Villaret Joyeuse, the admiral, thus far did his duty ; but having,

prior to his action with Lord Howe, merely been a captain, he was not competent to manœuvring five and thirty sail of the line. France, however, was more fortunate in another species of maritime warfare, in which she ever has been particularly successful, that of privateering; for which purpose she armed an immense number of vessels, and the result was, that they took from England (according to Lord Stanhope's report), from 1793 to 1794, four hundred and ten ships (principally of the merchant service), whilst we had only captured of theirs three hundred and sixteen.

In order to infuse the utmost ardour into the spirits of the army, no sooner had St. Just poured forth his fanatic gall in the convention, than he hastily departed for the frontiers; and in one of his sanguinary metaphors, he observed, that the Revolutionary bark could only arrive safely in port by ploughing its way boldly through the red sea of blood. He was accompanied by Lebas, who seconded his colleague in all his declamatory orations to the troops. Madame Tussaud well remembers Lebas, as a good-looking man, with the exception of his nose being turned up; he



had formerly been a singer, but had, by some of those extraordinary changes which are the effects of revolutions, become a member of the convention, and a man of high importance.

The French armies, certainly, by their actions, fully responded to the exhortations by which they were addressed; the Spanish forces, on one side the Piedmont or another, were compelled to yield to the legions of France, composed, as they were, of comparatively only raw recruits; whilst the Austrians, under Clairfait, were totally defeated; and at the battle of Turcoing the English were so completely routed, that numbers threw away their arms, and the Duke of York, in his dispatch, had the candour to admit that he owed his safety to the swiftness of his horse. The emperor of Austria was present, and witnessed the flight and confusion of the allied armies. St. Just was for following up the advantages which the disastrous retreat of the enemy had afforded the French troops; but Pichegru was blamed for not speedily availing himself of the full benefit of so complete a victory; and the Austrian general, prince Kautitz, being reinforced soon after, he was enabled

to check the progress which the ardour of St. Just would have dictated.\*

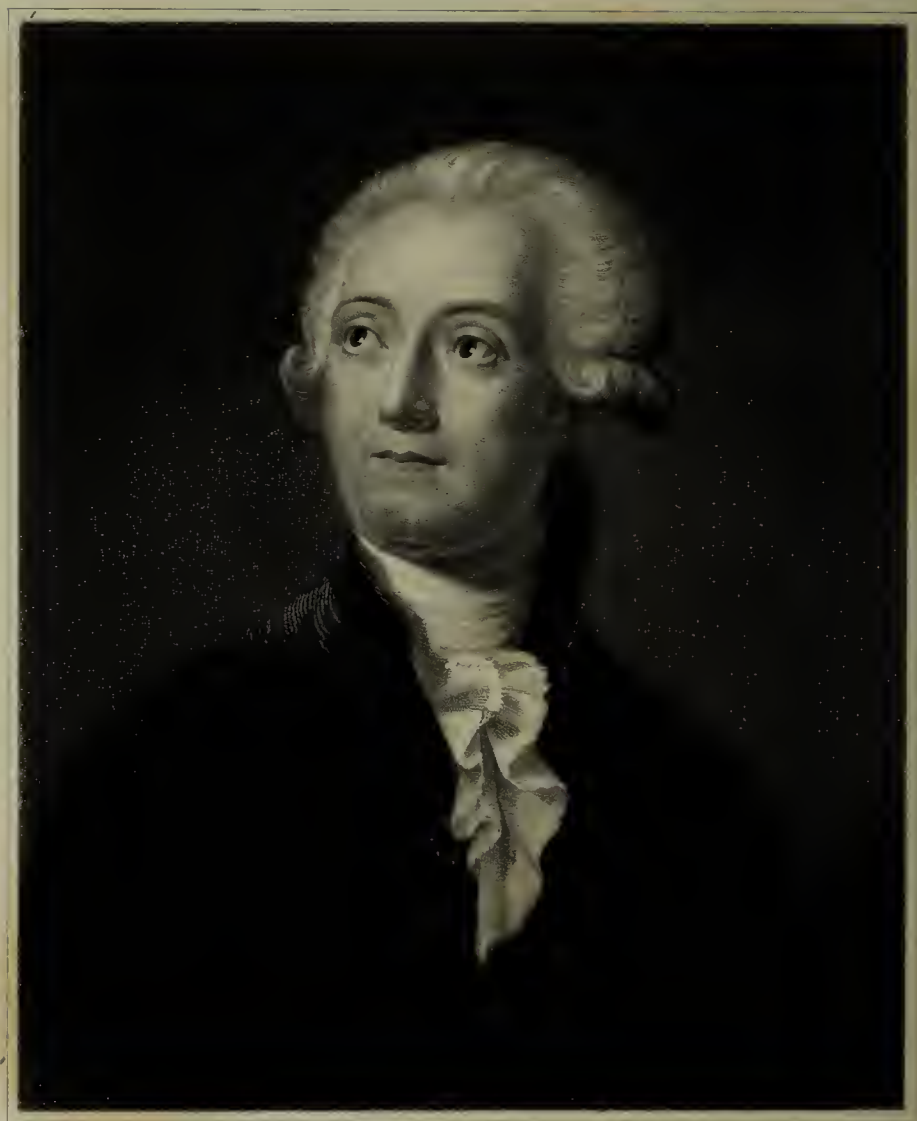
\* A ludicrous affair occurred once at the apartments of the editor in London relative to the Prince Kaunitz. He was a remarkably fine man, but on a very large scale ; and calling one morning upon the biographer, appearing very tired and exhausted, he threw himself into a chair, which, unaccustomed to such a massive burthen, gave a violent crack and sank to the ground. The editor and a gentleman present seeing every prospect of the prince sharing the fate of the chair, flew to his assistance, and each catching him by the collar, attempted to prevent his prostration ; but all efforts were vain : the coat, unable to sustain the weight of its master, gave way, and the prince, amidst a roar of laughter and coughing, came to the ground, and it required no trifling effort on the part of those present to raise him to his wonted elevation. Prince Kaunitz played a long and conspicuous role in the political world. He was ambassador at Paris from the emperor of Germany during the first years of the Revolution ; but having been concerned in several intrigues and amours of a very extraordinary and disgraceful complexion, he was sentenced to confinement in a tower at Vienna, and became so lost in estimation after his emancipation, that, on one occasion, when he was conversing with the editor in the streets of Paris, one of the secretaries of the Austrian ambassador approached the latter, informing him that it was considered as disgraceful to be seen associating with a man who had, in the eyes of his government and country, so completely forfeited every claim to respect.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

MALESHERBES' TRIAL — HIS EXECUTION — LADMIRAL TRIED AND BEHEADED — CECILE RENAULT GUILLOTINED WITH HER RELATIONS — CATHERINE THEOT — FÊTE TO THE SUPREME BEING — ROBESPIERRE'S CONDUCT — HE EXCITES JEALOUSY — HIS OBNOXIOUS DECREE — PRINCESS ELIZABETH TRIED AND BEHEADED — COUNTESS DE BARRY EXECUTED — CARRIER — HIS INFAMOUS PROCEEDINGS — CARNAGE AT NANTES — LEBON — HIS CONDUCT AT ARRAS.

THE decree which was promulgated for the expulsion of the ex-nobles and the arrest of suspected aristocrats, occasioned Madame Tussaud the imprisonment she suffered, and at the same time excited an alarm throughout all France. Seven thousand individuals were incarcerated in the different gaols and places of confinement in Paris, and altogether the numbers in the different departments of France amounted to two hundred thousand. An insatiate police were continually busied in collecting victims; spies were distri-

397



*Engraved by C. E. Wagnier.*

LAVOISIER.

*From the original Picture by David,  
in a Private Collection at Paris.*



buted in all quarters, who not only frequented the coffee-houses, theatres, promenades, and public places, but sometimes insinuated themselves into private society. After the death of Danton and his colleagues, the Mountain recklessly threw off all appearance of moderation, and victims were brought to the guillotine by twenty at a time. And amongst others the venerable and virtuous Malesherbes and his relatives, to the number of sixteen. He encountered death with the same calm philosophy which had characterized his life. In his progress to the scaffold, chancing to stumble, he observed, "This false step is a bad omen; a Roman would go back to his home." One of his daughters, Madame de Rozambeau, had lost her reason on account of the execution of her husband; and when, herself, doomed to share the same fate, she appeared totally unconscious of what was going forward. Twelve young ladies, most of whom possessed much personal attraction, were beheaded for going to a ball given by some Prussian officers, when Riouffe wantonly observed, that the court of the prison looked as a garden bereft by a tempest of its fairest flowers. Lavoisier, the celebrated

chemist, was also among the victims, and merely requested the indulgence of a few days that he might leave in writing the detail of a discovery he had made, for the benefit of posterity; but the short respite he demanded was denied him.

During the reign of blood, Barière came almost daily to the convention to read accounts of fresh victories obtained by the republican troops over their enemies. At last the succession of horrors roused the indignation of a man named Ladmiral, who had lived in the service of several noble families, and who was raised to a pitch of frenzy at witnessing the dreadful scenes which were hourly enacting; he therefore considered that he owed it to his country to rid her of one monster, but wavered between Robespierre and Collot d'Herbois. At length he decided upon the latter; but his pistols missing fire, he failed in his attempt, and was taken by the passing patrole, but not before he had shot one of them, named Geffroy, whom he dangerously wounded. When interrogated by Fouquier Tinville, he coolly admitted that it was his intention to have killed Collot d'Herbois, regretted that he had not succeeded, and defended his motives.

He met his death with firmness, and ascended the scaffold in a red shirt. On the same day, Cecil Renault, a very fine girl, called at the house of Robespierre, having a parcel under her arm; but, exciting the suspicion of the Duplaix family, with whom he lodged, they would not permit her to see him, and finally delivered her over to the police. On searching her parcel, two knives were found, and some clothes, and it was of course conjectured that she had the intention of murdering Robespierre. On her examination, however, she denied it, saying, she merely wished to see Robespierre, that she might judge how a tyrant looked. When she appeared at the bar of the tribunal, she was surprised to see her father and aunt, and she shed a few tears, on finding them, with many others, accused as being her accomplices; but recovering her firmness, she even ridiculed her persecutors, who had taken from her the handsome clothes which she wore, and compelled her to put on rags, thinking it would mortify her, judging she was fond of dress. Eight carriages were required to convey her, and those supposed to be associated with her in the crime she intended to commit; their number

amounted to fifty-four, who were all clothed in red shirts as they proceeded to execution. She displayed the utmost cheerfulness on her way to the scaffold, and when arrived, embracing her father and aunt, besought them to die with firmness, and with a serene aspect yielded to the axe.

Robespierre and Collot received the most fulsome and absurd congratulations from the convention, teeming with allegories and assertions that nothing less than an intervention of the Supreme Being could have so miraculously effected their preservation. Amongst other remarkable characters who perished at this period, was Catherine Theot, who gave out that she was the mother of Adam. Confinement in the Bastille, it was supposed, had induced mental derangement. She proclaimed the approach of a new Messiah, and declared Robespierre was one of his prophets. Like Johanna Southcott, she obtained many proselytes ; but the whole sect and its doctrines were turned into such ridicule, that it drew upon Robespierre rather a portion of contempt, from the very circumstance of his being the idol of such a set of imbecile fanatics, although it was very evident

that he had not any connexion with them, and perhaps did not know, for some time, even of the existence of such a society.

At the suggestion of Robespierre, a day was fixed for the celebration of a fête in honour of the Supreme Being; and he, by the appointment of the convention, was unanimously voted president. David the painter dictated the arrangement, forms, and ceremonies that were to be observed throughout the festival. Robespierre had decorated himself with peculiar attention. His head was adorned with feathers, and, like all the representatives, he held in his hand a bunch of flowers, fruit, and ears of corn; his countenance assumed a cheerfulness very foreign to its usual expression. Boys with wreaths of violets, youths with those of myrtle, adults with oak, and the aged wearing ivy and olive, gave effect to this singular pageant, whilst women, holding their daughters by the hand, carried baskets of flowers. An amphitheatre was erected in the middle of the Tuilleries for the occupation of the convention, and directly facing it were the figures intended to represent Atheism, Discord, and Selfishness, to which Robespierre, at an



appropriate moment, set fire, when, from their embers, the statue of Wisdom arose, but, unluckily for the stage effect of this extraordinary drama, much blackened by the smoke, occasioned by the burning of its predecessors; which drew upon Robespierre many sneers, whilst he was sarcastically called the new pontiff, and as he walked to the Champ de Mars, much in advance of his colleagues, it was observed, that his wisdom had become obscured, (alluding to the smoky statue); the word tyrant was heard; that a Brutus might arise; and a variety of other menacing sentences: in fact, to the simple circumstance of Robespierre placing himself a few yards before the deputies, he owed his fall, they becoming jealous of his assumption of a distinction that should place him above them. He perceived this, and in the convention complained that he was insulted; but his statement was received with coolness, and the policy of the festival condemned, as tending towards retrograding to days of superstition, thereby checking the progress of the Revolution; when Robespierre, indignant at such an insinuation, declared that, to prove the contrary, he would read the report of a new law which he had just

been framing, that would render the Revolutionary tribunal more sanguinary than ever; in which it was suggested that persons accused should not be allowed defenders, nor was it deemed necessary to call witnesses, as it only impeded the rapidity of condemnation; the power of arrest was also extended, and relieved from certain formalities which before existed; in fact, such was the terror excited by this tremendous document, that many of the members of the convention trembled for their safety, and to the number of sixty ceased to sleep at their own houses; yet such was still the influence of Robespierre, that, with the assistance of Couthon, he was enabled to carry the obnoxious decree; and no sooner was it in force, than the inhabitants of Paris became paralysed by the iniquity of its operations, stripping, as it were, the courts even of the slightest semblance of justice, and the victims, amounting to sixty per day, descending from the highest ranks even to the lowest. Amongst the former who perished, was the princess Elizabeth, sister to Louis the Sixteenth. She appeared before the tribunal with a countenance replete with serenity; answered with calmness all its interrogatories;

heard her sentence without the slightest emotion ; and in proceeding to the scaffold, was only ruffled by one circumstance : her handkerchief, having dropped, left her bosom exposed to the gaze of the multitude, when she turned to the executioner, and said, " In the name of modesty, cover my neck, I entreat you." She was beheaded on the 8th of May, being in her thirtieth year. Madame Tussaud observes, that, amongst other amiable traits in the character of that excellent princess, was that of her constant endeavours to console her brother, Louis the Sixteenth, when, even in the days of his prosperity, he had often sad misgivings, and would visit his sister to communicate his griefs. On such occasions, Madame Tussaud states, the princess would exert all her powers to soothe the unfortunate monarch.

How far different was both the life and death of the Countess du Barry, the former mistress of Louis the Fifteenth ! She showed the utmost trepidation upon her trial ; and when conveyed to execution, she uttered the most piercing shrieks, and gave herself up to violent paroxysms of despair, struggling even to the last with such force, that the executioner had much difficulty



APRIL 1848. DEUTSCHLAND. I. B. FÜR DIE VERBREITUNG

von Johannet, 1848





in strapping her to the board to which the victims were attached, for the purpose of being beheaded: in fact, she quite fought with him, but he proved, ultimately, to be the strongest. Madame Tussaud possessed the portrait of the countess taken by M. Curtius at the age of twenty-two, and afterwards often saw her when she was more advanced in life; but still a handsome woman, tall, and inclining to be stout; her manners were graceful, and highly pleasing; over the weak mind of Louis the Fifteenth she reigned with unrivalled sway. Scared by the Revolution, she retired to England, where she might have lived in comfort and security; but having the imprudence to return to France, she was arrested at her chateau, and several absurd accusations were brought against her, which were deemed sufficient to warrant her execution.

Whilst these scenes were occurring in Paris, the most dreadful cruelties were enacting at Nantes, on a scale far more numerous than could be effected by the guillotine. The infamous Carrier presided over the massacres at that unfortunate city. The usual process adopted for the dispatch of criminals was far too slow in

its operations for the gigantic ferocity of his appetite; therefore he had recourse to other stratagems for the wholesale destruction of his fellow-creatures, and had hundreds at a time conducted on board vessels, which were scuttled, and by that means sunk, by which the unfortunate victims were drowned in the Loire. This system he carried on, as well as several others, till at last he had as many as between four and five thousand persons put to death by various means, consisting of men, women, and children; of the latter five hundred at a time were brought out to be shot, the eldest of whom was not fourteen years of age; and on account of their diminutive height, the bullets from the first discharge mostly passed over their heads, when, from fright and desperation, they broke through their bonds, and rushing forward, mingled with their executioners, and, with the most piteous cries, begged for mercy, but all in vain; the fate of the poor innocents had been decreed, and not one was allowed to escape.\*

\* The editor resided some time at the city of Nantes, and often listened to the extraordinary and appalling tales related by all the old inhabitants of the horrors perpetrated

It appears extraordinary, that so cruel a being as Carrier should have in his exterior aught of the "human form divine;" yet Madame Tussaud describes him as a good-looking man, tall, rather a fine figure, very gentlemanly in his appearance and manners, always dressed extremely well, and was agreeable in conversation, and appeared well constituted for the purposes of society. He was brought up an attorney; soon figured conspicuously in the Revolution; was sent by the convention to purify Nantes, and declared he would cause 25,000 heads to fall; always presided at the councils and tribunals with a drawn sword in his hand, and instituted what he called republican marriages, by tying

---

under the presidency of Carrier, till at last the water was so stuffed up in parts of the Loire with bodies, that the fish feeding upon them was supposed to be unwholesome, and the municipality gave orders that they should not be caught until the grand work of slaughter was past. But justice dictates that it should be stated, that the royalists had been guilty of extreme cruelty to many of their prisoners, which had provoked reprisals; but such as those to which Carrier resorted were of too barbarous a nature to be defended or palliated, under any circumstances whatever.




a male and female together, and having them thrown into the Loire: in fact, Carrier appeared to consider the infliction of death upon his fellow-creatures as the most agreeable pastime. He was ultimately beheaded, and Madame Tussaud, shortly after he was executed, took a cast from his head, which she still retains.

At Arras, Joseph Lebon perpetrated a number of cruelties, scarcely inferior to those which had been enacted at Nantes; and what rendered his conduct the more extraordinary was, that he had, in early life, been celebrated for his amiable qualities; he maintained his indigent parents by his exertions, and when the commissioners from the Revolutionary tribunal first came to give sanction to the massacres at Arras, the native town of Lebon, he seized and ejected them from the place; but being threatened with death if he did not check his tendency to humanity, in his official capacity as mayor of Arras, his character underwent the most sudden and extraordinary change. He became an apostate, a libertine, and a monster of cruelty. Amongst other delights with which he amused himself, was



Joseph Lebon.

Joseph Lebon 

427 408

firing [pistols close to the ears of women for the purpose of frightening them. He was beheaded in 1795, and was only then thirty years of age.

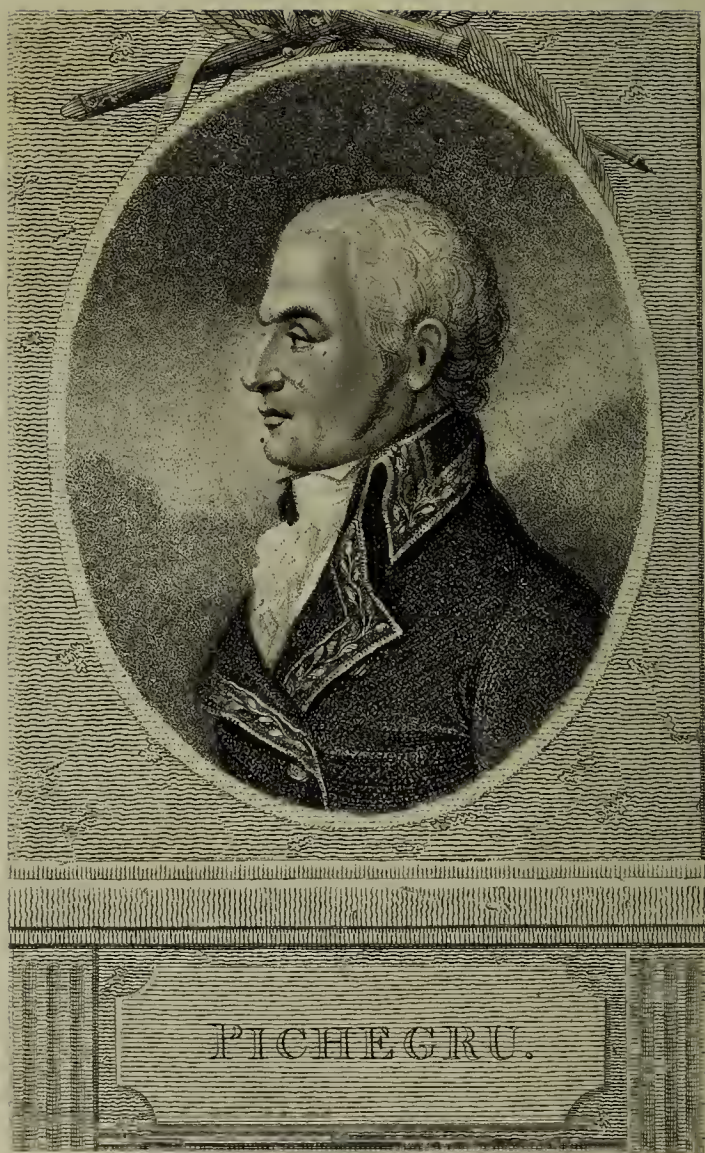


## CHAPTER XXV.

DUKE OF YORK'S HUMANITY — PICHEGRU — CARNOT TALLIEN — MADAME TALLIEN — WHIPPING OF A FEMALE — ROBESPIERRE'S SPEECH — THE GRAND STRUGGLE — THE TYRANT COWARD IS ACCUSED — HIS FALL AND THAT OF HIS PARTY — THEIR EXECUTION — UNIVERSAL JOY.

DURING the operations of these scenes of carnage, the armies of France and those of the allies were continually and most vigorously engaged. The battle of Fleurus was perhaps one of the most important and obstinate which had hitherto been fought between the contending parties; but ultimately the French remained masters of the field. At this period the Revolutionary government issued an infamous decree, directing that no quarter should be given to English and Hanoverian soldiers, on account of some French prisoners having been what the republic chose to designate murdered; upon which the Duke of York, with a humanity and feeling which must

411 427 430



ever reflect the highest honour upon his character, published an address to his troops, wherein he adverted to the infamous orders of the convention, but forbidding his soldiers to retaliate, observing, that mercy to the vanquished is the brightest gem in a soldier's character, and that it was impossible to believe that the French nation, even under their present infatuation, would ever enforce so disgraceful a decree.

But the republican soldiers had more of heart than their masters. A sergeant, having taken some English prisoners, brought them to his officer, who said, "Why have you not slain them?" "Because it was saving so much shot," replied the sergeant. "True," observed the officer, "but the representatives will compel us to shoot them." "It is not we," answered the sergeant, "who *will* shoot them; send them to the representatives; and if they are so barbarous, why let them e'en kill and eat them, if they like; and be their blood upon the heads of the murderers!"

Meantime the Parisians, and it might be said that Europe, was dazzled by the success of the French arms. Pichegru's career had been most glorious, having first beaten Clairfait at Mourcroen



and at Courtray; then Cobourg and the Duke of York at Turcoing; and, lastly, Clairfait at Hooghelede. Madame Tussaud knew General Pichegru, and describes him as an extremely tall, fine man, of gentlemanly manners, and having a very military appearance. Although he rose from the ranks, he possessed the advantages of education; for, having assisted the royalists and Austrians, he was transported to Sinamari, but escaped, and was ultimately accused of uniting with Moreau and Georges in a conspiracy to overthrow the consular government, and was imprisoned. With regard to his death, there is much mystery; he was found strangled in his bed. He was celebrated for his extraordinary physical strength, and, in fact, every requisite which could constitute the hardy soldier.

The effects of the victory of Fleurus was the occupation of Charleroi, Ypres, Tournay, Oudenarde, Ostend, Bruges, Ghent, and Brussels, in which capital the junction of the two great French armies took place. These brilliant successes were principally attributable to the very judicious dispositions of Carnot, whose extraordinary talents had infused the utmost confidence



Guérin

EBB.

MOREAU.

412 470 471

throughout the army. Madame Tussaud observes, that Carnot, in person, had a prepossessing appearance; he was rather above the middle height, and had a fine style of countenance, which indicated the firmness and decision of conduct that had marked all his career. He was the son of an advocate at Nolay, in Burgundy, but entered the army under the Prince de Condé, by whom he was promoted. His talents as a mathematician soon rendered him conspicuous, and few men in a military capacity ever brought them into more effective practice. He always preserved an unimpeached character as a stern republican, and no one ever filled the office of minister of war with such effect as Carnot. As a general, an author, and a man of science, he has been equally celebrated; he had the daring to oppose many of Napoleon's arbitrary measures. Banished from France as a regicide, he retired to Warsaw, where he received the most flattering offers from Russia, but preferred existing on a very small income, rather than serving an arbitrary government.

At length a grand schism occurred in the convention, and a formidable storm appeared ga-



thering over Robespierre, who had comparatively retired from the high post he had so long occupied; but in his retreats, which were principally at the chateaux of those whose executions he had caused, he gave way to unlimited debauchery, although, whilst in Paris, he still preserved the same aspect of austerity which he had ever sustained. Many powerful enemies now appeared against him, who had the daring to speak out, amongst whom were Tallien, Fouché, and Leconte. Tallien, although only the son of a porter, was well brought up, and acquired a good education; he entered boldly into the abyss of the Revolution. Madame Tussaud describes him as a tall man, of rather imposing appearance, but the person of his wife was remarkable for grace, and for a noble commanding air; she is supposed to have effected much good in softening the ferocity of his character, and to have induced him to give some check to the cruelties over which he was presiding at Bordeaux; she was of a Spanish family, and was a widow, named Fontenai, when she married Tallien, from whom she was separated, and espoused M. de Caraman, prince of Chimai. According to Madame Tussaud, the



*Leguay sc*

MAD<sup>E</sup>. TALLIEN.

4/14 4/13

wife of Tallien was not overstocked with modesty. Having one day taken a walk in the Tuileries, dressed in a very indecent manner, some females, indignant at so gross an outrage of decorum, determined to inflict upon her summary justice, caught hold of her, and, in spite of resistance and remonstrances, gave her a whipping.

At last the distant tempest, which had been almost inaudibly rolling around Robespierre, began to display some visible symptoms of its approach. A speech he delivered in the convention, which had been long studied and long expected, was received with the most decided coldness, being so much the reverse of what had ever before occurred, that it might be considered as one grand step towards defiance of his power. Couthon made an effort to resuscitate the dying fame of Robespierre, by an harangue which was replete with energy, and partially succeeded. Yet Robespierre foresaw that his downfall was inevitable, and going to his darling Jacobins, read his tremendous speech, which occupied two hours, and received shouts of applause, equal to the bellying of maniacs, by which he was not cheered, observing, "This speech, which you have just



heard, is my last will and testament." Encouraged by his friends, however, and with promises of support from Henriot, Dumas, Coffinhal, and Payen, a vigorous stroke was meditated for the morrow, and Robespierre retired with a volcano in his heart, as he shrunk from the abyss which opened before him, and saw the fatal end of all his hopes, and the grave of his ambition.

"Have I embraced a thunder-cloud! Oh man!  
Combustion of the elements ne'er made  
So wide a flaw in the vast scheme of things  
As passion doth in thee!"

*Horne's Cosmo de Medici.*

At length the dreaded morning arrived. Henriot was ready for the storm, and, mounted on a fine spirited horse, was seen prancing about the streets with his aides-de-camp by his side. The Jacobins, at an early hour, crowded to the convention. At half-past eleven Robespierre took his station opposite St. Just, who retained all his firmness and self-possession, and addressed the assembly dispassionately, but was interrupted by Tallien obtaining leave to speak on a motion of order. The agitation of Robespierre was visible to all, cowering as he did under the stern and menacing

aspect of the majority of the members. At length Tallien, as agreed, began the attack with vigour and daring, while Robespierre sat foaming with rage, and making useless efforts to interrupt his accuser, until, stifled with his efforts, his voice failed him, when Garnier called out, "It is the blood of Danton which chokes thee." This remark once more aroused the energy of Robespierre, and he exclaimed, "Is it, then, Danton you regret? Cowards! why did you not defend him!" He was then accused, and ordered to the bar; his younger brother desired to share his fate, as also did Lebas. St. Just and Couthon were likewise placed, with their colleagues in iniquity, at that bar to which they had sent so many innocent victims, and would have hurried many more, as appears from the testimony of M. Boulaye, whom Madame Tussaud knew at Manchester, and who informed her, that whilst he was employed at the town hall, Robespierre having suddenly quitted the room, and left some papers, which M. Boulaye, with breathless anxiety, examined, at the hazard of his life, and found that they contained a list of persons who were to be devoted to the scaffold, amongst whom were

Tallien and other parties known to M. Boulaye, whom he contrived to apprise of the blow which awaited them, proving the means of deciding Tallien and his party instantly to proceed to the accusation of Robespierre.

The convention suspended their sitting at seven o'clock, to take refreshments, which had nearly proved fatal to the ends of justice, as every means was adopted by the friends of Robespierre and his party to raise the people in his favour. Henriot kept galloping about in all directions, shouting out the names of the five members arrested, but all in vain; and in passing along the Fauxbourg St. Antoine, by an unfortunate mischance, he met the carts loaded with the victims of Robespierre, going to execution. The people, hearing of his arrest, had ventured to stop them, hoping that they might be saved; but the wretch, Henriot, insisted upon their proceeding, and seeing the executions put in force. He then, at full speed, went to the Luxembourg, and, collecting some gens d'armes, as he was proceeding at a furious rate with his aides-de-camp, knocked down several persons; amongst the rest a woman, whose husband called out, " Arrest that ruffian! he is





Ln 31n

no longer a general!" The man was answered by a sabre-cut from one of the aides-de-camp. On reaching the Palais Royal he shouted, " Arrest that scoundrel!" pointing to Merlin de Thionville, who was instantly seized and maltreated. However, on arriving at the hall of the convention, the grenadiers refused him admittance, and an order arriving for his arrest with some of his aides-de-camp, they were instantly seized, and placed at the bar, beside Robespierre, Couthon, St. Just, and Lebas.

Meantime, every measure was taken by the commune to promote insurrection in favour of Robespierre and his friends; the tocsin was sounded; the sections were apprised, and summoned to lend their contingents in support of what was called the cause of the people; the barriers were closed; Payen and Coffinhal were sent to harangue the mob, and some hundreds of men were dispatched to liberate the arrested members; but they were already in custody of the police, and taken to the Mairie, where many people embraced Robespierre, and swore to die in his defence. Coffinhal, with a force he had collected, released the imprisoned deputies; and Henriot, with his

aides-de-camp, proceeded to the Place de Carrousel, and re-installed themselves in their respective posts, pretending they had been acquitted, and immediately marched with his forces against the convention. The members courageously kept their seats, surrounded, as they were, by cannon; but, as Henriot gave the orders to fire, several deputies exclaimed, "Gunners! will you disgrace yourselves? that ruffian is outlawed!" and they refused to obey the voice of Henriot, who, thus abandoned, had but just time to save himself, by galloping to the commune.

Thus was the convention saved for the moment; but the insurgents were still in immense force, and the representatives plainly perceived that there was no other remedy which could save them but having recourse to arms, and that those troops on whom they could rely ought to be headed by one of their members; and Barras was invested with the command, having seven deputies under him, who, acting with much decision, first surrounded the commune, and having collected a sufficient number of national guards, marched to the Hôtel de Ville, where the conspirators were assembled in council, but who were

paralysed by the news which Henriot had brought them of the desertion of the troops from their cause; and as the messenger of bad tidings is seldom welcome, so it proved with him, as Coffinhal, who was a most decided character, exclaimed, "It is thy cowardice, villain, that has undone us!" and seizing Henriot round the waist, threw him out of window in an instant; but, alighting on a heap of filth, the fall was somewhat broken, and did not prove mortal. St. Just held a pistol in his hand, but begged of Lebas to dispatch him. "Coward! follow my example!" said he, at the same time blowing out his brains. The younger Robespierre threw himself from the window, whilst his brother made the clumsy attempt to destroy himself, which only shattered his jaw; and Couthon kept pricking himself with a dagger. At this moment a few daring men entered the great hall of the council, armed with swords and pistols, whilst the reports of fire-arms were heard, which had killed Lebas, and wounded Robespierre. The municipal officers, outraged at the intrusion, would have taken off their scarfs; but Dulac threatened to run through the body the first



who attempted to do so; and being supported by a few determined followers, the assailed were paralysed, and Payen, Fleuriot, Dumas, Coffinhal, &c. were secured, which settled the triumph of the convention, whilst the prisoners and wounded were carried off on hand-barrows to the assembly. This victory was achieved at three o'clock in the morning, and the most deafening cries of, "Down with the tyrants!" "Liberty for ever!" resounded through the hall; and when Robespierre and his accomplices were announced, the president, as well as most of the members, observed, as they were outlawed and conspirators, a trial was not requisite, and exclaimed, "Off with the conspirators to execution!" Robespierre and his colleagues were conveyed to the hall of the committee of public welfare, where, being laid upon a table, some pieces of pasteboard were put under his head to support it; and as the blood continued oozing from his wound, he endeavoured to staunch it with the woollen sheath of a pistol, and the persons around him, every now and then, handed him slips of paper for the purpose of wiping his face. He was dressed, as on the day of the festival to the

Supreme Being, in a blue coat, nankeen breeches, and white stockings, which, in the confusion, had fallen to his heels. On the arrival of a medical man for the purpose of dressing his wound, he got down from the table and placed himself in an arm chair, and underwent a most painful operation without a sigh or a groan, but maintained a sullen silence. Whilst he and his fellow sufferers were being conveyed to the scaffold, the carts were surrounded by multitudes of the relations of persons whom he had caused to be executed, and the gens d'armes kept pointing him out to the people with their swords. One woman from the crowd exclaimed, "Murderer of all my kindred! descend to hell with the curses of every mother in France!" and as the axe fell, which deprived the monster of life, bursts of joy were echoed from the populace. His companions' fate elicited the same applause from the spectators. Robespierre the younger, and Henriot, were half dead from their bruises, and appeared nearly insensible; but St. Just died with unshaken firmness, whilst Couthon was much depressed.

Thus terminated the career of a party

whose wholesale cruelties had exceeded every precedent which the history of civilized nations had ever recorded; and Madame Tussaud states, that general rejoicings proclaimed the delight of the inhabitants of Paris at having been freed from the reign of carnage, which had so deluged the capital with blood, that in the Fauxbourg St. Antoine, a channel had been cut from where the guillotine stood, to convey the streams of human gore to the common drain. A delirium of joy appeared to prevail amongst the people, hoping that, from their having been delivered from the sanguinary tyrants, under whom the foulest atrocities had been perpetrated, their successors would be awed by the fate of their predecessors, and govern with more justice, reason, and moderation. The prisons resounded with the huzzas of their inmates, considering their liberation as ensured by the death of Robespierre; and newspapers, containing the account of his fall, and that of his adherents, sold as high as thirty francs each.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

ROBESPIERRE'S LIKENESS—FOUQUIER TINVILLE AND LEBON  
ACCUSED—TALLIEN'S SPEECH—CONTINUED SUCCESS OF  
THE FRENCH ARMS—BATTLE OF OURTHE—ATTACK ON  
THE JACOBINS—CARRIER TRIED, CONDEMNED, AND EXE-  
CUTED—BILLAUD—COLLOT D'HERBOIS—BARRÉRE AND  
VADIER—OPPOSITE FACTIONS—DEARTH OF PROVISIONS  
—RIOTOUS ASSEMBLAGES—GILDED YOUTH—THEIR DE-  
FENCE OF THE CONVENTION.

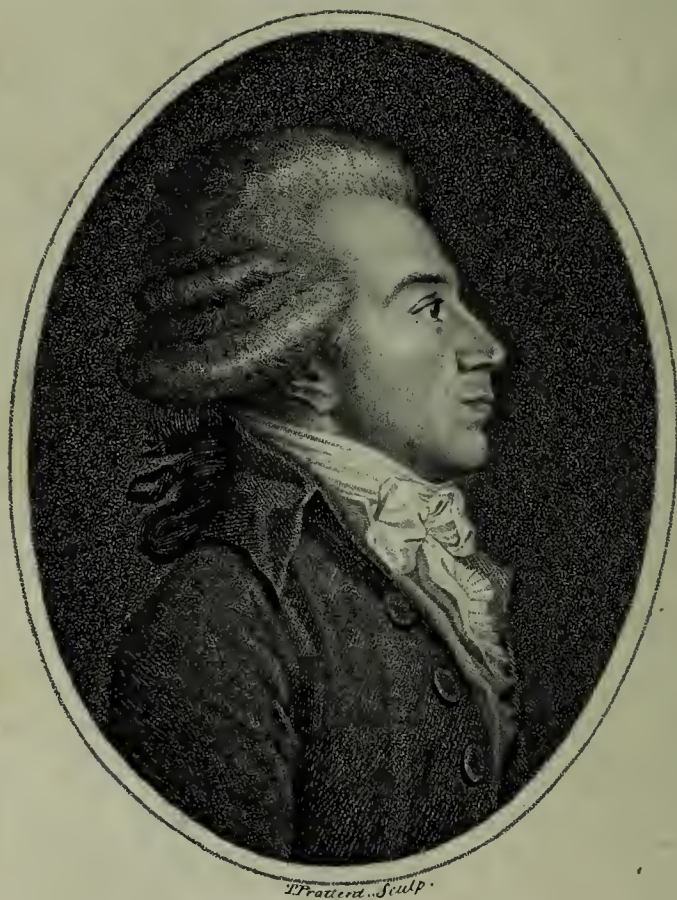
AFTER the execution of Robespierre, Madame Tussaud took a cast from his mutilated head; but it was not the first time his features had been submitted to her skilful hands, he having expressed a wish that his portrait should be introduced standing near Marat, as also those of Collot d'Herbois and Rosignol; Robespierre proposing that they should send their own clothes, in which the figures might be dressed, to afford additional accuracy to the resemblances. Accordingly, the likenesses were taken and apparelled as he desired. It is curious to observe what extraordinary



changes the human mind may undergo. Robespierre, when young, wrote a work against the punishment of death, yet perhaps caused more beings to perish than any individual of the age in which he lived. A singular privilege existed at this period in France,—that of divorcing with the utmost facility, at the expense of a few shillings; and Madame Tussaud relates many instances wherein persons availed themselves of such an unprincipled licence, when they had only been married a few weeks, sometimes for the purpose of obtaining the fortune of a female: a man would marry her, and by ill usage compel her to consent to a divorce. In fact, the circumstances which arose so fully showed the dreadful effects of this iniquitous decree, that its reversal was found indispensable to sustain social order. It frequently, however, happened, that the parties re-united, and afterwards lived happily together.

The death of Robespierre and his associates appeared to suggest the idea that other persons as ferocious as himself should be immediately brought to trial; whereupon Legendre demanded that Fouquier Tinville be placed under accusation, in which the assembly instantly acquiesced;





*Pradier. Sculp.*

BERTRAND BARERE.

and upon others demanding the same ordeal for Lebon (the sanguinary monster of Arras), he was also compelled to appear at the Revolutionary tribunal to defend the enormity of his conduct, whilst Legendre and Merlin, with others, proceeded to the prisons to examine those who were confined within them as suspected persons, and ascertain whether there was cause sufficient for detaining them; and as the pretexts for their arrest were generally found most frivolous or unjust, the prisoners were released even by crowds, and in a short time the number amounted to ten thousand, and diffused such joy, that it became so universal as to pervade all classes throughout Paris, in which there was scarcely a family whose hearts were not gladdened by having some relative restored to them whom they had given up for lost. A feeling of humanity appeared to actuate the members of the convention. Barrère observed, that after such a victory as the destruction of Robespierre and his party, the country could afford to be indulgent without danger, and consider uncivic faults as atoned for by an incarceration, and the fear of losing their lives. Tallien made a most brilliant speech, concluding



with the observation, that he would rather see twenty aristocrats released than a single patriot left in confinement.

But the embers of Robespierre's party were not yet totally extinct, and much of its spirit still remained amongst the Jacobins, against whom a party was formed of young men, who, dressed in a handsome style, and wearing high cravats, were easily distinguished from their opponents, whose costume was all that was careless and slovenly. These adverse factions had each their war-cry when they met, as "Down with the Jacobins!" "Down with Robespierre's tail!" whilst the opposite party replied, "Down with the aristocrats and the Muscadins!"—a name by which the anti-Jacobin party was designated; and from words these violent partisans often proceeded to blows, until the military were compelled to interfere; and with broils such as these Paris was rendered a continued scene of tumult.

Whilst the Parisians were still rejoicing at the destruction of their intestine foes, news arrived of the successful operations of the French armies. Valenciennes, Landrecis, Le Quesnoy,

&c., successively fell into their hands ; whilst the efforts of the Dutch, ill supported by the Duke of York with his English troops, could offer but a feeble resistance to their more powerful enemies ; and his royal highness, undecided whether to form a junction with the Austrians or the forces of Holland, remained inactive, and at last suffered his rear-guard to be surprised by a French force, commanded by Pichegru, who succeeded in cutting off two battalions from the main army ; and then coming up with General Abercromby, from whom he also took a considerable number of prisoners, pushed forward, and forced the Duke of York to cross the Meuse in confusion, under the protection of the guns of Grave. The imperialists, meantime, were not more fortunate, losing the battle of Ourthe, and compelled to retreat in disorder. Thus the three armies of the Dutch, Austrians, and English, were separately beaten by the French ; whereas, had the British united with either of the allied corps, they would have been much stronger than their assailants. But indecision and misunderstanding amongst the commanders of the combined forces gave immense

advantages to the generals of the enemy. In fact, throughout the whole frontiers of France, her young raw troops had acquitted themselves with so much honour, that their efforts had been attended by a series of triumphs.

At length the day of retribution having arrived, the convention began to look around for the most ferocious monsters, whose crimes had brought upon the public such disgrace; and Carrier, the sanguinary tyrant of Nantes, was the first culprit selected, who was at length placed under accusation, notwithstanding the loud vociferations of the Jacobins, who ever appeared most highly indignant when a murderer's conduct was to undergo investigation; and at last the government began to perceive the necessity of restricting the power of that daring and insolent society, which appeared even to menace the convention whenever any of the terrorists were summoned to render an account of their actions. At last the Jacobins became obnoxious in the eyes of the majority of the people, and immense crowds surrounded their hall; and after some combats had occurred and blood had been spilled, the mob was prevailed upon to disperse; but the

431



PINEL.



same scenes being renewed at every sitting of the Jacobins, at last the authorities closed the doors of the hall, and would not permit any farther meetings to take place therein, and thus ended the career of that club, from which had emanated the greatest crimes with which the Revolution had been stained. Although crushed as a body, yet they contrived, under various forms, still to emit their venom, by uniting themselves to various societies, and members were admitted into one which was called the *Quinze-vingts*, from whence they poured forth the most threatening and inflammatory denunciations.

In spite of the violent language and menaces of the Jacobins, Carrier, with two of his colleagues, named Pinel and Grandmaison, were condemned for cruelties which they perpetrated at Nantes, by drowning and shooting some thousands of persons. Of five hundred members, four hundred and ninety-eight voted for the death of Carrier, who at last met his death with calmness and resolution, and his head was submitted to the talents of Madame Tussaud, who took from it a cast, still in her possession, which certainly represents him with rather fine features than otherwise.

Paris, however, on the whole, assumed a more cheerful aspect; the theatres were re-opened and attended, as, during the reign of terror, a tremendous check, Madame Tussaud states, had been given to theatrical representations; Mesdames Lasale and St. Clair, with other actors and actresses, having been beheaded for performing in a piece which was considered anti-republican, and many of the players had been sent to prison, from which they were emancipated by the death of Robespierre; amongst others, those of the Comédie Française, including Larive, St. Prix, Molé, Darincourt, St. Phal, and Mademoiselles Contal and Devienne; and the Parisians crowded with avidity to enjoy a recreation, with them ever such a favourite, and dramatic representations again became objects of the greatest attraction, the theatres and cafés, where performances were given, being more frequented than ever.

Meantime the work of justice proceeded. Billaud, Varennes, Collot d'Herbois, Barrère, and Vadier were accused; the tremendous cruelties of the two former having excited so much horror and disgust, that, with the changed temper of the times, they could no longer escape the indignation

and scourge of public feeling. The total alteration which had taken place in the minds of the mass of the people, not only manifested itself towards the living, but they even sought opportunities to display their resentment against their former favourite, Marat, by smashing in pieces his bust, or smearing it with dirt, wherever they could find it; and in one instance it was carried in procession, and then formally thrown into the sewer of Montmartre. These acts incensed the Jacobins, and in order to express their resentment for the indignities heaped upon the prototype of their idol, they carried the bust of Marat in triumph; and having well armed themselves, they were prepared for resistance. Many young men were, with much difficulty, restrained from attacking them. The government, however, ordered the hall of the Quinze-vingts to be closed, which was the locality chosen by the Jacobins for assembling since they had been routed from their old haunt; and the remains of Marat having been turned out of the Pantheon, and stripped of the honours with which they had formally been invested, the public mind was satisfied, as the memory

of him, whom they once adored, was now only cherished with the deepest hatred.

At this period the proscribed Girondins were re-admitted into the hall of the convention, Louvet, Isnard, &c.; but, unfortunately, the gems of that party, such as Vergniaud and Condorcet, had been removed by death. "Why," exclaimed Chenier, the celebrated poet, "was there not a cave deep enough to save the eloquence of Vergniaud, and the genius of Condorcet?"

With the restoration of harmony, unhappily, prosperity did not return, but famine, with all its horrors, once more threw the inhabitants of Paris into the utmost dismay. In the hope of pacifying the people, it had been decided that every family should be allowed only a certain quantity of bread; and it was so regulated, that the poor and labouring population should have a pound and a half each per day; whereas, to the superior classes were only awarded one pound, as it was contended that they could afford to purchase rice, vegetables, and other articles, whilst the lowest orders were accustomed to depend upon bread alone. Notwithstanding this

equitable regulation, the utmost discontent was manifested by the people; they immediately resorted to the times of Robespierre, when, they observed, they had provisions in plenty, and power besides; and, assembling in great numbers, they proceeded to the convention to petition for bread. At length a deputation of a few of their number was admitted to the bar, but spoke in so insolent a manner, that the assembly ordered them to be turned out, and, with some difficulty, tranquillity was restored. The Jacobins did not fail to make good use of the disturbed spirit of the people, well knowing that it was always rife when they wanted bread, and that they could be easily excited to sanguinary acts. Fortunately, another party had arisen which were called the “Gilded Youth,” on account of their costume being as studied and elegant as that of their adversaries was the reverse, and many contests occurred between the two parties; but, in one instance, the convention was saved from a most perilous situation entirely by the activity of those young men, who were opposed to the principles of the Mountain, and designated its remaining partisans, “Robespierre’s tail.” These,



having succeeded in assembling an immense concourse of people of the lowest description, surrounded the assembly, whilst the members were sitting, whom they insulted with the most threatening language, and the armed force not being at hand in sufficient numbers, the convention were glad to avail themselves of what was called the troupe Dorée, who, after an obstinate struggle, succeeded, with sticks, in beating off the rioters, and effecting their total dispersion. The young men, who might be truly termed patriots, were assisted in their attack on the mob by about five thousand well-disposed citizens. The "Gilded Youth," victorious, requested permission to present themselves to the assembly, and they were allowed to enter, being introduced by a deputation, and expressed their assurance of attachment to the convention, and their determination to do their utmost in support of the national representation; upon which they were loudly applauded and respectfully withdrew. But when people are pinched with hunger, they will proceed to dreadful extremities; and, Madame Tussaud declares, that such was the scarcity at this period, that many of the poor

collected from the heaps of rubbish thrown out before persons' doors, cabbage stumps, parings of turnips, and other refuse, to satiate the cravings of their appetites; and that many of the rich could not procure provisions even for money. She also states, that her uncle and family must have been exposed to the same circumstances, but, having a place in the country, they were enabled to draw from thence the requisite supplies.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

KOTZEBUE — TALMA — CHEVALIER D'EON — LEBRUN —  
FOUR DEPUTIES TRANSPORTED — STOPPED BY THE MOB  
— FACTIONS PUT TO FLIGHT — BARTHÉLMY — REACTION  
AT LYONS — VIOLENT INSURRECTION — OUTRAGES BY THE  
MOB — FERAUD ASSASSINATED — RIOTERS SUBDUED —  
THE CONVENTION FREED FROM THEM.

AMONGST the number of celebrated characters who visited at M. Curtius's, was Kotzebue, whom Madame Tussaud describes as possessing little in his external appearance that was worthy of remark. He was a man of the middle size, having nothing particularly striking in his features. He used to frequent her uncle's house, both before the Revolution and after; but on his last visit to Paris, he was in such a dreadful state of affliction, from the loss of his wife, that all the powers of his conversation were much enfeebled by his grief; and, even in company, he would frequently shed tears. Talma,

then a very young man, was also a frequent guest at the table of M. Curtius, but had already begun to develop the first germs of that genius, which afterwards procured him so high a name in histrionic annals. He was, at that period, a pleasing young man, very unassuming; and M. Curtius, who was always fond of encouraging merit, was much interested in his success. But one of the most remarkable individuals, of those who were in the habit of meeting at her uncle's house, Madame Tussaud considers to have been the chevalier D'Eon de Beaumont, born at Tonnerre. This most extraordinary personage passed the first twenty-five years of her life in male attire; when she was declared to be a woman. The explanation given by the mother was, that her husband being much dissatisfied at already having four daughters, she persuaded him that the fifth child was a son. D'Eon, therefore, received a masculine education, and, entering the Mazarin college, made wonderful progress in the belles lettres and jurisprudence, and, whilst still very young, was admitted to the bar. Shortly after, D'Eon was entrusted with a secret mission,

and for the first time assumed the female attire. In 1761, D'Eon, again arrayed in male costume, sought employment in the army, and obtained it as a captain of dragoons, and at Osterwich, at the head of fifty men, charged eight hundred Prussians, and forced them to lay down their arms. Some mistake, it is presumed, must have been made by those who calculated the numbers of the respective parties. D'Eon was next appointed ambassador to England, succeeding the Duke de Nivernois; and being arrested, pitched the bailiff out of window, the diplomatic character alone affording protection against a severe legal visitation for so violent an act. Louis the Fifteenth at length persuaded D'Eon to resume the female garb, adding a pension to his advice. But D'Eon, like Joan of Arc, had lost all relish for petticoats, and, anxious for a helmet, offered to raise a company, saying, "I trust that I, the sport of nature, of fortune, of war, of men and women, may be allowed to fight for the nation." This petition was presented by Carnot; but the horrid atrocities which occurred during the Revolution drove D'Eon again to England, and, dying in 1814,



different opinions prevailed as to the sexuality of that extraordinary personage. Madame Tussaud remembers often to have heard her aunt remark that there was something about D'Eon which always appeared to convey an air of mystery.

Madame Lebrun was also known to Madame Tussaud. She was the most celebrated painter of that period, but her manners and appearance were far from prepossessing; she had rather a plebeian and masculine exterior, but was allowed to possess talents, as an artist, of the first order, and was by no means destitute of abilities in other respects.

A few months after the execution of Robespierre, Madame Tussaud had the misfortune to lose her uncle, who to the very last persisted that he was a royalist at heart, but that it was only the very politic conduct which he had pursued that had saved their lives and property. After his death he was opened, and a surgical examination took place, when it was fully ascertained that his death had been occasioned by poison.

Notwithstanding all the efforts of the convention to suppress the tyranny of the mob, they

were constantly assembling ; and, headed by a man named Vanec, rushed into the hall on the 1st of April, 1795, and held the most threatening language. Dumont, the president, displayed much firmness and dignity, and the rabble, after remaining several hours in the assembly, at length withdrew, still roaring out, "Bread! bread!" but without committing any sanguinary outrage; not, however, before the arrival of a tolerably strong body of the troupe Dorée, whose powerful arguments the factions had before felt, and remembered too well, to provoke their repetition.

The convention, however, proceeded to one energetic act, which was to sentence Billaud Varenne, Collot d'Herbois, Barrère, and Vadier to transportation. Barrère, prior to the Revolution, was the Marquis de Viensac, with a good fortune, and in 1831 was living in extreme poverty at Brussels. Other individuals were put under arrest, for having addressed encouraging sentences to the populace, whilst they were within the walls of the assembly. Pichegru happened to be at this time in Paris, when his glory was at its zenith; he was invested with the command of the armed force; Merlin de Thionville

and Barras were appointed to act under him; and at six o'clock in the morning the sitting of the convention was dissolved, the members almost in a state of exhaustion from fatigue, but flattering themselves they had adopted such measures as would secure their deliberations from interruption.

A few hours after, those destined for transportation were placed in carriages, for the purpose of conveying them to the port from whence they were to embark, as also the prisoners sentenced to confinement in the castle of Ham; the mob, aware of the circumstance, waited for them in the Champs Elysée, and dispersing the gens d'armes, by whom they were guarded, conducted them to the committee of the section of the Champs Elysée, whilst another portion of the populace seized upon the cannon at the Barriere de l'Etoile. Pichegru arriving at the head of several battalions, and some hundred young men, the rioters fired two cannon shot, and a discharge from small arms; but although some of the troops were wounded, the mob was soon put to flight. Pichegru next proceeded to the hall of the Quinze-vingts, where the Jacobins and their myrmidons were still in

great force; but the general soon took such measures as to effect their dispersion, and the next day he received the thanks of the convention.

The triumphs which the arms of France had obtained over her enemies, were followed by Holland not only soliciting for peace, but also agreeing to unite her forces with those of the French against the English and her allies. Sweden and Denmark, likewise, made pacific overtures, and Switzerland observed, that she was as necessary to France as was France to her. This communication was made to M. Barthélmy, the French envoy, and nephew of the celebrated author of the *Travels of Anacharsis*. He was also sent as ambassador to England, Prussia, and Spain; afterwards named Director; then banished to Cayenne; but, after nearly falling a victim to disease, he contrived to escape to England. He possessed good abilities, and had a character for integrity. Buonaparte excluded him from the imperial parliament, but he was admitted to that of the restoration.

The last defeat of the Jacobins had given the government more confidence in themselves; but the hydra-headed factions were no sooner

crushed in one part of Paris, than they arose in an opposite quarter; and, disconcerted by their last overthrow, silently meditated revenge; whilst a reaction took place in many of the provinces of France, and particularly at Lyons, instigated by those who had lost relatives in the horrid massacres which had been perpetrated in that unfortunate city. These persons, incensed at the sanguinary scenes which had taken place, were not satisfied with the punishment of the chiefs who directed them, but also demanded vengeance on all who had the most distant connexion with the terrorists. Unwilling to await the tardy operations of justice, in one instance they set fire to a prison, which contained a number of persons, who all perished. No doubt they were, more or less, implicated, either by suspicion or otherwise, in the dreadful tragedies which had been enacted in the Brotteaux; whilst the destroyers kept calling their victims murderers and assassins, which many of them certainly were; but, like every insurrection of the people, where they have been enabled to usurp the authority, numbers of innocent perished with the guilty, particularly in a tumult composed of persons who



had each some friend or relation to deplore, snatched from them by the tyranny and cruelty of a murderous faction.

Meanwhile the Jacobin party at Paris were indefatigable in their endeavours to arouse the people against the convention ; and having wrought them to the pitch they considered suited to their purpose, on the night of the 10th of May, 1795, they took all their measures for the arrangement of an attack on the morrow, and hordes of women were assembled, to form, as it were, the advanced guard, as it was observed, that the armed force could not fire upon females. Accordingly, the next day, as soon as it was light, the tumult was general in the Fauxbourgs Saint Antoine and Saint Marceaux, and, above all, in the city. The factions caused to be rung such alarm-bells as they could command; the *generale* was beaten, and cannon were fired; the mob, in its progress, kept increasing, as they advanced towards the Tuilleries. “Bread!” and “The Constitution!” was the cry, and troops of armed men, having pikes, sabres, and all descriptions of weapons, with some battalions of sections, regularly equipped in battle order, composed this formidable

assemblage, and marched directly to the convention. The deputies ran in haste to their posts, and one of them exclaimed, "We must die in our seats!" whilst masses of the populace kept pouring into the hall. Vernier, the president, commanded silence, and was answered by cries of "Bread! bread!" chiefly vociferated by the women, at the same time that a thundering noise was heard at a door, which was closed, from the insurgents endeavouring to force it. André Dumont, who had succeeded to the presidency, called to a general whom he observed with a number of young men, to watch over the national representation, naming him at the same time commandant for the time being of the armed force. The commission was accepted, and an assurance given by the general, that he was ready to die in defence of the convention; and proceeding to action, he soon restored some degree of tranquillity. Dumont then enjoined the people to quit the tribunes. Many obeyed, but the women insisted upon remaining; when the general re-entering with some fusileers, and young men, who had furnished themselves with whips, they succeeded in driving away these pugnacious amazons, who, in retreating,

screamed and uttered the most hideous cries. This awkward service accomplished, again an attempt was made to break open a door to the left, which at last gave way, and the deputies retired to the higher benches, whilst the gendarmerie formed before them for their protection, and some armed citizens of the sections entered by the door to the right, to drive away the populace. They succeeded for the moment, and even seized some women; but the rabble returning, reinforced, were victorious in their turn, when, fortunately, the section of Grenelle arriving, proved a most salutary relief; and Anguis, the deputy, putting himself at the head, with a sabre in his hand, and with the cry of "Forward!" charged the mob, who yielded, and withdrew. All the ambassadors of the different powers came to the convention, to share the danger with its members, who formally rendered thanks to the diplomatists for their generous devotion.

The crowd, however, continued to increase. Scarcely had two or three sections time to occupy the national palace, the masses of people augmenting and presenting so powerful a resistance, and rushing to the door which had been forced

open, shouting, "To arms! To arms!" The defenders of the government flew to the spot threatened, and charged the assailants, who replied by a discharge of fire-arms. The combat then became furious. Wounded by the bayonets, the first ranks of the factions would have retired; but, pushed forward by those behind them, they were impelled upon the weapons of the armed force, and, bearing down all before them, the rabble triumphantly filled the hall of the assembly. A young deputy, named Feraud, full of courage and devotion to his country, approached the mob, and, baring his breast, bid them kill him at once, declaring, that they should not enter but over his body, and threw himself upon the ground; but the infuriated mob, heeding him not, trampled upon him as they advanced. A young officer, named Mally, tore from the hat of one of the rioters an inflammatory inscription, when the ruffians instantly fired upon him, and he fell lifeless to the ground. They next rushed towards the president, Boissy d'Anglas, who, surrounded by sabres and bayonets, remained calm and immoveable. Feraud, indignant at seeing him menaced, sprang forward, and by throwing

himself upon Boissy d'Anglas, hoped to save him, when one of the pikemen caught Feraud by the coat, but, receiving a blow from an officer, he replied by discharging a pistol, which inflicted a mortal wound upon Feraud, whose body was instantly seized by the people, and exhibited in triumph, when a scene of confusion and tumult ensued, which beggars all description. Hundreds endeavoured to speak, but none could obtain a hearing; but the president, whilst various deaths threatened him, still retained his firmness, and in the midst of the uproar, the head of the unfortunate Feraud was brought into the hall upon a pike. Boissy d'Anglas was again placed in the most imminent peril; yet he shrunk not, but still regarded the mob with a stern and dignified brow. At last the rabble compelled the deputies to descend from the benches, and form in the middle circle, when they were forced to pass such decrees as the people thought proper to dictate. At last, through the activity of Legendre, and a few other deputies, who had contrived to quit the hall, a more formidable armed force was collected, and the rioters becoming fatigued, they were less ferocious and uproarious in their conduct. Raffet, com-



mandant of the national guard, entering with a considerable party, bade the mob withdraw, but was answered with hootings. The president, in vain, earnestly enjoined them to depart, and the protectors of the convention were obliged to have recourse immediately to the bayonets, and an obstinate combat ensued. The insurgents, at first, recoiled; but, rallying, they instantly drove back their antagonists, and the deputy, Kervélégan, was wounded in the hand; but a reinforcement of military arriving, the mob were compelled to give way, and, finally, to evacuate the hall.

Thus was the convention at last delivered, at the sacrifice of one of its members, from a ruffian rabble; and no sooner had it regained its power, than a determination to proceed to vengeance was announced, and many members of the Mountain were arraigned for having approved and encouraged the mob; it was also decided that women should be excluded from the tribunes, and at three o'clock in the morning the assembly was dissolved, with an understanding, that they were to meet again at ten o'clock.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

RENEWED ATTACKS OF THE FACTIONS—THEIR RETREAT  
TO THE FAUXBOURGS—SIX DEPUTIES CONDEMNED TO  
DEATH—AFFAIR OF QUIBERON BAY—PEACE WITH  
SPAIN—REVOLT OF THE SECTIONS—GENERAL MENU—  
BARRAS—BUONAPARTE—POWERFUL INSURRECTION—  
PREPARATIONS FOR THE ENCOUNTER—DREADFUL  
ALARM EXCITED—INSURGENTS DEFEATED.

MEANTIME the factions, although repulsed, were not conquered; and, gathering their strength, the next day they proceeded to the scene of action with an accession of force, and advanced with the utmost regularity and order, having three battalions well organized, being those of Quinze-vingts, De Montreuil, and De Popincourt, composed of strong hardy workmen, and directed by the most daring chiefs. This band, when arrived at the convention, found several faithful sections already assembled for the purpose of defending it; but the gunners, who were rank revolutionists, went

over to the insurgents with their cannon. Each party loaded their pieces, and every preparation was made for a most sanguinary conflict. Legendre, addressing the deputies, besought them to keep to their posts, observing, that nature had condemned us all to death, and whether a little sooner or later, could be of no consequence. The assembly, therefore, remained seated, each in his respective place. In the mean time the hostile bands kept sternly regarding each other, waiting but a signal to commence the mortal fray. Some individuals, however, exclaimed, how dreadful it would be, that so many fellow-citizens should destroy each other; and a parley was suggested; and finally it was agreed, that a deputation of the factions should be admitted into the assembly, to express, by petition, their desires. During this period, an immense number of well-disposed persons had continued to accumulate, and the refractory battalions, finding themselves surrounded by such a majority of defenders of the government, began to feel their position rather equivocal, and they listened to the counsel of those who advised them to retire to their Fauxbourgs;

and thus ended this attempt of the factions to give law to the convention by the force of arms.

The rioters, however, would not succumb, without another trial; and, entrenching themselves within the Fauxbourg St. Antoine, bade defiance to the authorities, and rescued the man who had been condemned to death for the murder of Feraud, pulling down the scaffold, dispersing the gens-d'armes, delivering the culprit, and taking him under their protection in their Fauxbourg. But the convention, determining to act with vigour, summoned the insurrectionary suburb to surrender, which demand was made by General Menou, at the head of three or four thousand troops of the line, and above twenty thousand of the national guard; and after some parley, the insurgents delivered up their cannon, and the assassin whom they had sheltered; and this event might be considered as that which accomplished the total downfall of the Jacobins.

The convention next, unrestrained by the fear of intimidation from the populace, proceeded to the trial of those members whom they considered to have encouraged the late riotous pro-





*Defeat of the Sections*  
*13<sup>th</sup> Vendémiaire (5<sup>th</sup> Oct.) 1795*



465

ceedings, and the venerable Rhul would not accept the pardon he was offered; but, exclaiming, "Liberty is lost!" stabbed himself with a poignard, and died instantly. Romme, Goujon, Duquesnoi, Duroi, Bourbotte, and Soubrany were sentenced to death. They immediately delivered to the clerk of the court, letters, seals, and miniatures, to be conveyed to their families, and having concealed a knife and a pair of scissors, they proceeded to destroy themselves. Romme, a stern, austere character, was the first to strike, and fearing he might miss his blow, he plunged the blade several times into his body, his neck and his face, when Goujon, who was a remarkably handsome young man, snatched the weapon, and with one blow gave himself the mortal wound. Duquesnoi followed his example; but Bourbotte, Duroi, and Soubrany missed their aims, and, bleeding, were conveyed to the scaffold; and although Soubrany was deluged in his blood, and was suffering severely, the same proud air he had ever maintained accompanied him to the block; his companions also displayed much dignity and firmness: and thus expired the last members of the Mountain.

It was about this period that the news arrived at Paris, of the disastrous termination of the expedition, which landed at Quiberon, under the auspices of the English, protected by their fleet, and sustained by their funds, but which perished without effecting any object; and the greater number of the prisoners, with M. de Sombreuil, their commander, were shot, having been taken with arms in their hands, combating against the republic. Tallien was blamed as being the principal, who caused the ferocious decree to be carried into force; but he defended his conduct, by observing, he only put in practice the existing laws of the country. From the different armies of France, the most favourable news arrived, and peace having been arranged with Spain, the republic had one enemy less to contend with, and which was afterwards converted into an ally.

The convention, having obtained an interval of calm, applied themselves most laboriously to the formation of a constitution, the principal features of which were, that a council composed of five hundred members, above thirty years of age, was to have the power of legislation, and also a council to consist of two hundred persons, above forty

years of age, to be styled elders; and a directory to be formed of five members who were to deliberate upon the majority, having responsible ministers for promulgating the laws and carrying them into effect, as also the command of the military and naval forces, &c. &c. The new constitution was presented to the people in due form, with whom it was never popular, which was very soon evident to the convention; who, fearing a repetition of the insurrectionary attacks they had so often experienced, had assembled a considerable number of troops near Paris.

The sections, indignant at such a proceeding, soon began to murmur, and even to organise the means of revolt, commencing, as usual, by petitioning the convention; and not obtaining what they considered satisfactory promises, proposed to unite together, in order to give their demands the appearance of more weight; and although all the sections, with the exception of the *Quinze-vingts*, accepted the constitution, yet they expressed their disapprobation of certain decrees which appeared obnoxious to the Parisians at large. Symptoms of anarchy were soon manifested; bands of young men paraded the streets,

shouting seditious cries; and when the military were sent to disperse them, resistance was opposed and sanguinary combats sometimes occurred.

At length the thunder of revolt kept rolling on, and on the 3rd of October, 1795, a number of the electors met inside the Odeon theatre, whilst a vast assemblage of people congregated around it from motives of curiosity. The authorities soon appeared, and enjoined the people to disperse, but were merely attended by six dragoons, and, unwilling to employ force, endeavoured to persuade the mob to retire; but the latter, surrounding the police officers and their attendants, took from them the torches which they carried, and obliged the dragoons to fly, when General Menou was ordered to repair to the spot with a column of men and two pieces of cannon; but the crowd had withdrawn, and no one was to be found either inside or outside the theatre: and although this affair had no important result, yet it excited much uneasiness, fearing it was but the forerunner of more tumultuous scenes. On the morrow, an event much more formidable was announced; eight of



the sections, declaring themselves in rebellion to the government, had the *generale* beaten, summoning all the national guard to join their battalions, to watch over the public safety, threatened by the terrorists. The convention, seeing itself once more menaced, again sent for General Menou, who arrived with troops and cannon. He first proceeded against the section of Lepelletier, which was assembled in the convent of Les Filles St. Thomas, and had proved the most inflammatory of the whole. Menou arrived there from the Rue Vivienne, surrounded by his cavalry, artillery, and infantry ; he found the members all armed, and when summoned to surrender, the president answered, " Not until the last extremity." Menou, enclosed in narrow streets, and blocked in by a crowd, which was immense, preferred a capitulation to fighting ; he therefore offered the insurgents terms, agreeing to withdraw his troops if the sectionaries would separate, which was promised ; thus Menou, by his weakness, and treating with the rebels, gave them confidence in their own strength ; and from their not executing what they had engaged with the general to perform, it was imagined that Menou

had betrayed the cause of the convention, and reports to that effect were immediately conveyed to the assembly ; upon which Barras was named chief, as being known for a character of great decision and undaunted courage. Madame Tussaud was well acquainted with him, as being one of her uncle's most intimate friends. She observes, that he was a remarkably elegant man, of a commanding figure, being much above the middle height, and having a handsome countenance, with very fine dark eyes. He was of one of the most ancient families in France. It was a common remark, to say, "as noble as the Barras, who are as ancient as the rocks of Provence." He was the first who brought Napoleon Buonaparte into notice, having met him often at Madame Tallien's, and there formed a high opinion of him. Madame Tussaud declares, that it was generally supposed that Madame Tallien was a mistress of Barras ; others have said the same of Josephine, which is most positively denied by Madame Tussaud, who feels convinced that the empress was a strictly virtuous character. Barras, after the restoration, lived at Brussels, being exiled as a regicide, but still retained a



BARRAS.

460 466





Lethière.

T W Harland

THE EMPRESS JOSEPHINE.



460

297 296 295 294 293 292 291 290 289 288 287 286 285 284 283 282 281 280 279 278 277 276 275 274 273 272 271 270 269 268 267 266 265 264 263 262 261 260 259 258 257 256 255 254 253 252 251 250 249 248 247 246 245 244 243 242 241 240 239 238 237 236 235 234 233 232 231 230 229 228 227 226 225 224 223 222 221 220 219 218 217 216 215 214 213 212 211 210 209 208 207 206 205 204 203 202 201 200 199 198 197 196 195 194 193 192 191 190 189 188 187 186 185 184 183 182 181 180 179 178 177 176 175 174 173 172 171 170 169 168 167 166 165 164 163 162 161 160 159 158 157 156 155 154 153 152 151 150 149 148 147 146 145 144 143 142 141 140 139 138 137 136 135 134 133 132 131 130 129 128 127 126 125 124 123 122 121 120 119 118 117 116 115 114 113 112 111 110 109 108 107 106 105 104 103 102 101 100 99 98 97 96 95 94 93 92 91 90 89 88 87 86 85 84 83 82 81 80 79 78 77 76 75 74 73 72 71 70 69 68 67 66 65 64 63 62 61 60 59 58 57 56 55 54 53 52 51 50 49 48 47 46 45 44 43 42 41 40 39 38 37 36 35 34 33 32 31 30 29 28 27 26 25 24 23 22 21 20 19 18 17 16 15 14 13 12 11 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

401



*Napoleon*

*Engraved by L. Freeman, with permission of Messrs. H. Graves & Co.  
from the original by Talarochi.*

fortune, and kept up an expensive establishment. On that sanguinary day, the 5th of October, Barras fixed upon Buonaparte to act under him, and it needed all his energy to stem the tremendous force which was arrayed against the government, and he undertook the direction of the whole.

\* The drums continued beating, the tocsin sounding, emissaries passing and repassing to persuade and force the national guards to turn out against the conventional troops. The editor knew an Englishman named Guichet, who was one amongst the number of national guards, compelled to march to the theatre of action; but affecting to stop behind to take some gravel out of his shoe, he contrived to evade the vigilance of his comrades, and returned home, unobserved, before the carnage began; and he there found a friend of his, also an Englishman, who had likewise manœuvred, so as to quit his section unperceived.

Buonaparte had under him about five thousand troops of the line, nearly fifteen hundred volunteer patriots, some gens d'armes, a few invalids, and a legion of police, consisting, altogether,

of about eight thousand; while the force opposed to him amounted to upwards of forty thousand, being principally composed of the different sections of the national guard. But Buonaparte had contrived to send Marat for the grand park of artillery, and had anticipated the insurgents, who attempted to obtain possession of it, just as it had been secured by their opponents. The measures adopted by Napoleon were of the most masterly kind; he kept a force in occupation of the heights of Meudon, in case of defeat, that the convention might be able to retire there if retreat should prove necessary. He also made himself master of most of the roads around Paris, to prevent succours coming into the city to aid the factions, and to keep an egress open and free for retiring, if his troops should be worsted.

Meantime the sections showed much judgment in their dispositions, and several generals came and offered them their services, which were accepted; and their first operations were both judicious and successful, having captured all the provisions which Buonaparte had ordered to be collected in the Tuilleries, and seized some arms destined for their adversaries. The morning





Gérard

W. H. Egleton.

M U R A T .

PUBLISHED BY W. BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH & LONDON

496

497

passed in preparations on both sides, and a short time in parleying, each appearing to wish to avoid so unnatural a combat, particularly Barras and Buonaparte, who lost much advantage in not commencing the attack. The two hostile bands remained long regarding each other, before a blow was struck.

Madame Tussaud remarks, that no words can ever convey an adequate idea of the intense anxiety and breathless terror with which people waited for the issue of this dreadful conflict; scarcely a family in Paris but had some relative engaged on one side or other of the question; and scarcely a female but was weeping for the probable fate of a husband, father, son, or brother.

It was half-past four in the afternoon, when Buonaparte sent eight hundred muskets and belts to the convention, bidding the members arm, and act as a *corps de reserve*, in case of necessity, which gave a forcible idea of the extent of the danger. At length General Danican, who commanded in chief for the sections, began the attack, by a discharge of musquetry, to which Buonaparte replied by such

a tremendous hail of grape, that hundreds were brought to the ground in the Rue St. Honoré, and particularly on the steps of the church of St. Roch; and, with the assistance of the corps of fierce patriots, the sectionaries were dislodged. Buonaparte appeared every where, and by the admirable management of his destructive discharges of artillery, he carried victory in every quarter where he appeared. But citizens are wiser now than they were then, and oppose the military as they did in the three days, with barricades, and taking possession of the houses. At six o'clock the combat was over. Buonaparte then scoured the streets, sweeping them with his artillery, wherever any resistance appeared.

The next day the dead were buried, the wounded removed as speedily as possible, and the convention appeared disposed to consign all to oblivion, whilst the other party felt but too happy in not being called to account for their rebellious conduct, the government merely adverted to the affair of the fifth of October, by rewarding those who had served it so faithfully. The most flattering eulogium was pronounced upon Barras, who declared that all the honour of



BONAPARTE

à la Bataille

DES PYRAMIDES.

*Ambroise Tardieu Dircit.*





464

the day was due to General Buonaparte, the second in command; when an address of thanks was voted to him by the assembly.

At this period, the convention passed many decrees, which appeared to emanate from feelings of humanity; such as the abolition of the punishment of death, to take place when a general peace should be established; permission to quit France, with leave to dispose of their property, to all who did not wish to live under the republic; and a general amnesty, to include every prisoner, except those who provoked the last revolt; and there was but one, a man named Lemaitre, against whom there was any accusation in that affair.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

FORMATION OF A DIRECTORY—CHARETTE SHOT AT NANTES  
—KLEBER—WONDERFUL SUCCESS OF THE FRENCH  
ARMS—MOREAU—PEACE BETWEEN NAPLES AND FRANCE  
—ROYALIST CONSPIRACY—FÊTE TO THE ARMY OF  
ITALY—LORD MALMESBURY AT LILLE—LEGISLATIVE  
ASSEMBLY—DISSOLVED BY FORCE OF ARMS—MERLIN  
DE DOUAI AND FRANCOIS DE NEUFCHATEAU APPOINTED  
DIRECTORS—BUONAPARTE'S ARRIVAL IN PARIS.

ONE of the first proceedings of the convention was to form a directory, to consist of five persons ; and the choice fell upon Barras, Rewbell, Sieyes, Lareveilliere Lépaux, and Letourneur ; but Sieyes declining, Carnot was elected in his stead. Madame Tussaud knew Rewbell ; he was about the middle height, rather stout, and strongly made ; he was not very good-looking, but extremely agreeable in his manners ; he possessed much vigour of character, and singular aptitude in the transaction of business. The costume of the directors, Madame Tussaud describes, as most remarkable. A cherry-coloured cloak, white silk pantaloons, turned down

467



CHARENTE.



boots, waistcoat of silk, à l'Espagnol, the whole richly embroidered with gold, Spanish hat and feathers. They held their court at the Luxembourg, were very easy of access, and always answered petitions within three days at farthest; they were very popular during their government, and the guillotine was only used for criminals; they did not keep up much state, but principally acted as chief magistrates; the taxes were not high during their sway.

About this period the Princess Royal, the Duchess d'Angoulême, was delivered over to the Austrian government, in exchange for some deputies, who had long been prisoners in that country, and she was received with every attention and respect due to her rank.

The war in Brittany and La Vendée recommenced, material for the prosecution of hostilities having again been furnished by the English, and terminating with a result as unfavourable as the affair of Quiberon. After a most pertinacious and heroic resistance on the part of Charette, he was taken, and shot at Nantes, which occasioned as much joy at Paris as if it had been the defeat of a large army. Whilst the most satisfactory

accounts were daily arriving of the brilliant success obtained by the French troops under Buonaparte in Italy, and Moreau and Kleber in Germany. The latter was a particular friend of Madame Tussaud's uncle, and, she states, was considered one of the finest men in the French army. He was of colossal stature, and a man of the most undaunted courage. After acquiring the highest reputation for the skill and bravery he had displayed throughout a number of campaigns, he accompanied Buonaparte to Egypt, and after the departure of the latter, was appointed to the command of the French army, but was assassinated by a fanatic Turk. His widow is now living in London, teaching French and German, and sometimes calls upon Madame Tussaud.

The extraordinary success of Buonaparte about this time began to dazzle France, and indeed all Europe. His victory at Melessimo, at Mondovi, and his passage of the bridge of Lodi, appeared to fill the minds of all with admiration of his high military talents ; and soon after an armistice being announced between the pope and the French, as also with the King of Naples, and



KLÉBER.

27H 25H 26H

his gaining the battle of Castiglione, over Warmser,—all contributed to increase his fame. Meantime the French arms were as successful in other quarters, and the Parisians were almost bewildered with glory, the news of some fresh victory arriving almost daily. General Kleber beat the Austrians at Sieg; Moreau forced the passage of the Rhine at Strasbourg, and took Fort Kehl; Jourdan effected the crossing the Llam; Moreau gained the battle at Ettlingen, whilst St. Cyr drove the Austrians from the left shore of the Neckar; and General Hoche succeeded in appeasing the troubles in the West. Thus France, at that period, had every reason to rejoice, having peace at home, and carrying on the war successfully on the enemies' territory; but, however brilliant these military achievements appeared to the world, the financial state of France was such, that she was almost on the verge of national bankruptcy.

One feeble attempt was made to disturb the tranquillity of Paris, by a party who designated themselves the Patriots, but who were, in point of fact, the remains of the Jacobins, who, ever turbulent and dissatisfied, proceeded to a camp



which formed in the plains of Grenelle, near Paris, and under the pretext of fraternising with the dragoons, sought to corrupt them; but some officers, penetrating their object, at once ordered the troops to charge them, and they were compelled to make a precipitate retreat, with the loss of many killed and wounded.

At this period there appeared almost a rivalry for glory between Buonaparte and Moreau; but few victories have gained a general more fame than did the retreat of the latter through the black forest; and he shortly afterwards beat the Austrians, and took from them five thousand prisoners. Madame Tussaud describes him as a remarkably fine-looking man, with a very military aspect. He was admitted to be one of the best generals that France ever produced, and was also, in every respect, a most estimable character; his courage and perseverance were never daunted. At the battle of Novi, he continued to fight, after having had three horses killed under him. He was called the French Fabius, was very intimate with Napoleon at one period, who brought Moreau to Madame Tussaud's to have his portrait taken; afterwards he was

banished, having been accused of being connected with a conspiracy against the existing government. He retired to America, but returned to take the command at the battle of Dresden, when a cannon-shot took off both his legs, and he died much regretted by all who were capable of appreciating his virtues and his talents. His widow had pensions and honours awarded her, and was universally respected.

Peace, at length, definitively arranged with the King of Naples, the evacuation of the Isle of Corsica by the English, and its occupation by the French, and several victories over the Austrians, were all at once announced at Paris, and diffused general joy. But with Lord Malmesbury, who had been entrusted with pacific overtures from the cabinet of St. James's to the directory, no amicable adjustment could be effected, and his lordship received notice to quit Paris in twenty-four hours.

Next arrived the account of the splendid battle of Rivoli, wherein Buonaparte took 13,000 prisoners; the passage of the Tyrol, by the French troops; the surrender of Mantua; the conquest of Romagna; the duchies Urbino, Ancona, and

of Loretto, and the signature of peace with the pope. Such a series of successes could not fail to raise the reputation of Napoleon to the highest standard; and the French nation, at this period, seems to have correctly appreciated his transcendent genius.

In the midst of all this prosperity, the government continued to administer the laws with justice, and France appeared contented and tranquil, executions having totally ceased. The only interruption to this harmony was a conspiracy formed by the royalists, through the means of Brottier, and other agents, who endeavoured to corrupt the troops, and were taken in the fact, tried and condemned; but the punishment of death was commuted for that of imprisonment, which was a proof of the mildness of the existing government, compared with that by which it had been preceded. The bulletins from the grand army of Italy announced an uninterrupted succession of victories by the French troops under Buonaparte, who performed what were considered prodigies of military daring and talent; amongst others, the crossing the Alps with his heavy artillery, and various enterprises equally wonderful, whilst his proclamations, and

503 472





David pinxit

Imp de Finot & Bougeard.

A Lefevre sc

## BONAPARTE

FRANCHISSANT LE ST BERNARD



the terror of his name, half conquered before a blow was struck. Venice was subjugated by his consummate talent, and France became the mistress of all the Venetian territory; whilst the Austrians were glad to sign the preliminaries of peace with the French at Léoben.

Meantime, affairs in the interior of France proceeded with the utmost tranquillity; the only change which took place in the government was the appointment of Barthélmy, as director, instead of Letonneur, who retired. Joseph Buonaparte took his seat among the five hundred, as deputy from the department of Liamone, in Corsica. But a subject of disquietude arose from the violence of opinion expressed at a fête given to the army of Italy by the commanders, generals, officers, &c., which, echoed by the soldiers, rather embarrassed the directory, as the whole was published and disseminated throughout France, and which, being of an ultra revolutionary nature, excited the indignation of the moderate and royalist party, who began to assume a menacing tone. Those placed at the head of the nation, fearing for the stability of their position, caused a number of troops to approach

Paris, and sent to Buonaparte, requesting he would select one of his generals to take the command in the capital. He immediately fixed upon Angereau, whom, because of his turbulent spirit, the commander-in-chief was glad of a pretext for removing from the grand army, fearing that the ardour of his nature, and his violent political feelings, might breed discord amongst the troops. The directory, who were aware of Angereau's character, were much disconcerted by his arrival, but could do no other than confirm his nomination.

Lord Malmesbury again appeared at Lille, with proposals from England for peace, which, after much consideration, were delivered to the directory for approval, as also the terms submitted by Austria. Carnot and Barthélmy were of opinion that they should be accepted; whilst Barras, and the other directors, opposed such a measure, with much indignation, and many acrimonious remarks. At this period Madame de Staël was the star and centre of a brilliant society, which comprised within its circle the highest political characters of France, besides many diplomatists and foreigners of distinction.





AUGEREAU.

*Ambroise Tardieu Dircut.*

She, by her influence, endeavoured to reconcile the discordant members of the directory with each other, but could not succeed in her laudable attempt; and, at the instigation of Barras, Carnot and Barthélmy were dismissed from their high stations. As a grand political convulsion appeared inevitable, the directory appealed to several generals, to ascertain on whom they could rely; amongst the rest Kleber was questioned as to the part he would act, and made the following singular reply: "I shall fire on your enemies if they attack you; but in facing them I must turn my back upon you;"—meaning, no doubt, that although he would defend the government, if assailed, yet that he could not approve the measures which would provoke the people to resistance. Barras at length, with much cunning and address, assembled the troops at midnight; and, under the command of Angereau, they surprised all the military posts, which were occupied by grenadiers attached to the legislative assembly, and arrested the members who were of the moderate or supposed aristocratic party. Carnot, having been warned in time, escaped by a back door in his garden; but Barthélmy was taken and



conveyed to the Temple. Some deputies attempted to occupy their usual seats in the hall of the assembly, but were by the military officers desired to withdraw, and they obeyed. Collecting, however, in greater numbers, by going on foot through Paris to muster their colleagues, they determined on returning to the legislative palace, for the purpose of deliberating, when they were refused entrance, and, on their persisting, were repulsed by the bayonet. They then endeavoured to assemble at the house of the president, but were followed and compelled to disperse, and some of them arrested; whilst such members as were of Barras's party proceeded to the Odéon, which was designated as the locality for the new legislative assembly; and the elders repaired to the Ecole de Médecine, obedient to the instructions of the directory, who pretended that a conspiracy was preparing to overturn the republic, and place the Pretender, Louis the Eighteenth, upon the throne. Pichegru, Willot, Carnot, and Barthélmy were represented as the principal promoters of the royalist insurrection, as it was termed. All belonging to the club of Clichy were also implicated, with many others. The



*Raffet del.*

*Barcelman sc.*

CARNOT.

Paris, Publié par Furne

*Imp. F. Goussier aux No. 10 & 12, rue de la Harpe.*

4113 47<sup>5</sup>





*Bonneville del. et sculp.*

LE GÉNÉRAL HOCHÉ.

*Né à Versailles, le 24 juin 1768*

*A Paris Rue S<sup>t</sup>. Jacques N<sup>o</sup> 195 près la fontaine S<sup>t</sup>. Severin.*



result of this extraordinary affair was the transportation of fifty-three deputies, thirty-two authors, and two directors, besides other citizens. Carnot escaped to Switzerland; Barthélmy was afforded the means of evading his sentence, but would not profit by it, unless the directory would openly sanction his retiring to Hamburg; he, therefore, was sent to Cayenne, and his faithful servant obtained leave to accompany him. This tremendous coup d'état was evidently more the work of revenge, hatred, and jealousy, than that of a patriotic feeling, arising from any apprehension of the republic being in danger from the machinations of the royalists. Barras, Angereau, and a few more, of violent opinions, wished to disembarrass themselves of moderate men, who possessed talents superior to themselves, therefore was Carnot most particularly inimical to their views. He was immediately replaced, as director, by Merlin de Douai, and Barthélmy by François de Neufchateau. A considerable sensation was, at this time, excited by the death of General Hoche, one of the most able and talented servants of the republic; uniting with a person possessing every attribute of manly beauty, the greatest physical strength and mental

vigour. It was conjectured that he had been poisoned whilst in Brittany. The government availed itself of the opportunity thus afforded, of ridding themselves of the turbulent spirit of Angereau, by appointing him the successor of Hoche, to the command of the army in Germany.

At length Buonaparte appeared in Paris. After all the glory he had acquired, he traversed France *incognito*, having ordered a house of moderate size and appearance to be engaged for him in the Rue Chantreine, and had more the air of being ashamed of himself, than that of anxiety to receive the congratulations of the Parisians, which he had so amply merited. There might be affectation in this, as also in the extreme simplicity of the costume in which he always appeared. At the soirée of the minister of foreign affairs (then Talleyrand), Buonaparte made his first appearance in public after his return to Paris, and there found the directors, deputies, and highest authorities of the nation, as well as the ambassadors from the foreign courts, all waiting with eagerness to see the heroic conqueror of Italy. He appeared hardly to notice the interest he excited, and without paying any particular attention to the mass of



Céard.

Igleon.

TALLEYRAND.

PUBLISHED BY W. BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH & LONDON.

1000

persons assembled, he went straight up to Admiral Bougainville, the celebrated navigator, with whom he remained long in conversation. He was reserved, and rather silent towards other persons.



## CHAPTER XXX.

RECEPTION OF BUONAPARTE — DISTURBANCES AT ROME —  
PROJECTED EXPEDITION TO EGYPT — EFFECTS OF THE  
BATTLE OF THE NILE — DREADFUL STATE OF THE FRENCH  
TROOPS — EXPEDITION TO IRELAND — WAR RESUMED  
IN ITALY — POISONING THE SICK AT JAFFA — MURDER  
OF THE FRENCH COMMISSIONERS — NAPOLEON QUILTS  
EGYPT — HIS RETURN TO PARIS — SURRENDER OF THE  
ENGLISH ARMY — SUWARROW DEFEATED BY MASSENA.

MADAME TUSSAUD describes the reception of Buonaparte by the Parisians, and their anxiety to obtain a glimpse of that extraordinary individual, as exceeding, in enthusiastic eagerness, all that she had ever before witnessed, even from the effervescent extravagance of the French people. Certainly, the plain facts of what the army of Italy had accomplished under his command were calculated to excite the wonder of the world. He had taken a hundred and fifty thousand prisoners, a hundred and seventy colours, five hundred pieces





*Joseph Bonaparte*

*Bonaparte*  
*J*

of heavy artillery, six hundred field-pieces, nine ships of the line, twelve frigates, twelve corvettes, and eighteen galleys. A succession of fêtes were given to the illustrious warrior by the directors, ministers, and the members of the government, each endeavouring to outrival the other in the elegance and taste displayed in their entertainments. Buonaparte, in the midst of these magnificent assemblies, retained his usual simplicity of appearance, and conversed mostly with men whom he considered possessed of useful talents—such, in fact, as might prove serviceable to their country.

The invasion of England had become, at this period, a universal topic of conversation. Buonaparte was offered the command of so important an expedition; he listened to it, and feigned to consent; but other projects then occupied his mind, which was constantly absorbed with a desire to extend his conquests to the East, and an expedition to Egypt became the sole theme of his thoughts. Meantime disturbances in Rome, Holland, and Switzerland engaged the attention of the French government. The palace of Joseph Buonaparte, ambassador from France

to Rome, was attacked by brigands, and General Duphot massacred; upon which the indignant diplomatist immediately quitted the papal territories. An aide-de-camp of General Minard was killed in Switzerland by two peasants, which proved the signal for war, and the French troops, under Marshal Brune, did not fail amply to revenge themselves upon the inhabitants of Berne, and other cantons, also possessing themselves of a considerable treasure at the expense of the vanquished.

The new elections passed with the utmost tranquillity, and France appeared to breathe freely; the only change in the administration of the government, was that of Treilhard being elected director, in the place of Francois de Neufchateau; and Buonaparte having communicated his project respecting Egypt to the directory, it was favourably entertained by many who possessed an influential voice in the affairs of state. Some, however, opposed the scheme with much pertinacity, and foresaw all the evil consequences attendant on that ill-judged expedition. Larévelliere, one of the directors, displayed much judgment in the picture he traced of the probable disasters



483



Art. 1

1811

NEWSON.

which must await so hazardous an enterprise. The arguments of Napoleon, however, prevailed, and the strictest secrecy, as to the destination of the expedition, was observed.

The fate of this adventure was sealed by Nelson at the battle of the Nile; and such, in fact, as was foreseen by persons of mature judgment, who were not carried away by enthusiasm. What rational hope could France cherish of retaining a conquest beyond the seas, when England possessed such a maritime supremacy? For the same reasons the French had lost their possessions in America, in Africa, in India, &c.; therefore, experience ought to have taught her a better lesson than to expose so much treasure and so many men to almost certain destruction.

Napoleon, after the total loss of the French fleet, still, for some time, pursued a victorious career in Egypt, established himself at Grand Cairo, and endeavoured there to form a government, and introduce European laws, as also the arts and sciences, respecting the religion of the country, and pursuing every means to conciliate its inhabitants. He sustained a considerable loss of men, not only in the battles of the Pyramids,

and in the capture of Alexandria and Cairo, but also from the nature of the climate, from extreme privations, dreadful thirst, famine, and ill health. These he endured with wonderful fortitude, and, by his example, endeavoured to sustain his drooping soldiers, when many of his officers, even to the generals, yielded to murmuring and despair.

Madame Tussaud describes the sensation excited in Paris, by the news of the battle of the Nile, as being the most powerful; the French not only regretting the loss of their fleet, but feeling much alarm for the fate of their army, to which there was no possibility of sending either reinforcements or succours. Next followed an account of an absurd expedition, sent to Ireland, under General Humbert, consisting of only fifteen hundred men, who fought with heroism, and totally defeated General Lake, but were soon compelled to surrender, being surrounded by General Cornwallis with overpowering numbers. The English, however, afforded the French some compensation for the failure of their mad enterprise upon Ireland, by attempting to destroy some locks, and other works, at Ostend. A number of men were disembarked for that purpose, under



*G. Gabrielli del. & Sculp.*

WILLIAM PITT THE ELDER

WILLIAM PITT THE ELDER



11/14





*Battle at the Pyramids.*

the protection of the shipping; but, as soon as they landed, they were attacked by a superior force, and obliged to lay down their arms, to the amount of two thousand.

Meantime war was resumed in Italy, with much credit to the French arms: the Neapolitans were commanded by the unfortunate General Mack, who was beaten in all directions. The Lazzaroni were in vain armed for the defence of Naples, and were slaughtered in immense numbers by the French troops in their capture of the city. Austria, encouraged by the promises of aid from Russia, openly began to display certain hostile demonstrations towards France; when the latter, finding that all explanations on the subject were evaded by the court of Vienna, at once declared war against the emperor, and opened the campaign with brilliant success, but afterwards met with the most serious checks.

Meantime Buonaparte proceeded in his career in the East, encountering many obstacles, not only from the hostilities of the natives, but from the casualties incidental to the climate. Jaffa, having surrendered to his arms after a severe struggle, was covered with the slain, and the number of

dead bodies so infected the air as to engender the plague, rendering it necessary for the French army to quit the place, and leave five hundred and eighty of their countrymen in the hospitals, affected with the disease, to their fate. Much has been said, both in affirmation and in contradiction, as to Buonaparte's having suggested the poisoning of the unfortunate sick, whom he could not take with him without extending the pestilence to his whole army. The Baron Desgennettes was the principal physician to the French army in Egypt, and his daughter assured the editor, that it was proposed to her father by Buonaparte to administer some drug that would afford an easy death to the wretched beings whom he was compelled to abandon, adding, that as soon as the French army quitted Jaffa, it would be entered by that of the enemy, who would torture and mutilate such prisoners as fell into their hands, demanding of Desgennettes if it were not an act of humanity to save those unhappy beings, whose death appeared inevitable from the plague, the additional sufferings which would be inflicted on them by a set of barbarians? Monsieur Desgennettes, however, recoiled with horror from the perpetra-





DES GENETTES.

*Ambroise Tardieu Diravit.*

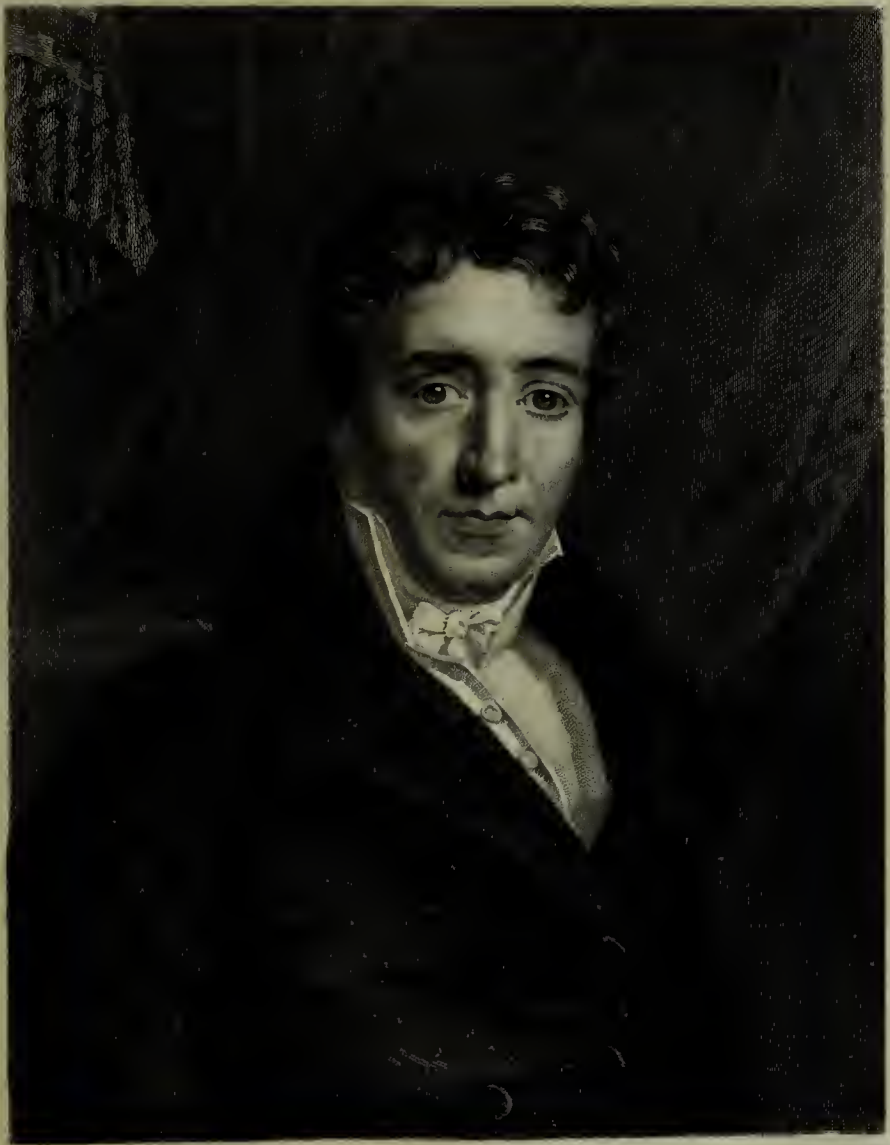
485

tion of such an act; but Buonaparte found one who was less scrupulous, and who complied with the demand.

At length Russia entered into the contest against France, and sent an army, under Suwarrow, which proved a powerful aid to the allies, who, in several encounters, obtained great advantages over the French troops. At this time an affair occurred which excited extreme indignation in France. Messieurs Benedict, Roberjot, and Jean Debry, who had long been occupied at Radstadt as commissioners from France at the congress, were assailed, in returning to their country, by some hussars, whilst in their carriages; two of them were murdered by the side of their families, but Jean Debry recovered from his wounds. Austria made some apologies for the commission of so brutal an outrage, but it did not appear that the perpetrators were ever punished for so treacherous an act.

The interior government of France continued to proceed with tolerable tranquillity. Sieyes was elected director in the place of Rewbell; great exertions were made to supply the means of defending the country against the very powerful

forces by which it was threatened, and to guard the immense extent of territory which the republic had acquired. Lucien Buonaparte began to render himself conspicuous in advocating energetic republican measures; although, with the Abbé Sieyès, he took every opportunity of paving the way for the aggrandisement of Napoleon, and contrived to communicate their projects to him, which first engendered his determination to quit Egypt, and return, as speedily as possible, to Paris. Many reasons have been given for this decision; amongst others, the ill success of the French army in Italy, where they were fast losing the immense advantages which he had acquired for the republic. The loss of the battle of Novi had produced the most disastrous effects. The directory was furiously attacked by the newspapers, whilst the legislators themselves were quarrelling with each other; and it was urged by the friends of Napoleon, that his presence at Paris might be of the utmost service in consolidating the power of the government which was neutralized by intestine divisions, and all their efforts paralysed by the threats and violence of various factions. Others have stated that Buonaparte foresaw the ultimate loss or



ARTHUR



495 418 108 107

destruction of his army in Egypt, and wishing to avoid sharing its disgrace, he was glad to fix upon any pretext for withdrawing from so disastrous a theatre of action. Such are the different causes assigned for his suddenly quitting his army; but it is most reasonable to suppose, that ambition was the real motive which influenced his conduct, foreseeing, from the representations which he received of the state in which France then was, that an opportunity presented itself of accelerating his own elevation to power.

Accordingly, he communicated his intentions to such only as he intended to associate with him in his flight; and, on the 22nd of August, 1799, he, and his companions, embarked on board the frigates *Le Muiron* and *La Carrere*, commanded by Rear-Admiral *Gantheaume*, and followed by the *Xebecks*, *La Revanche*, and *La Fortune*. He had selected several generals whom he wished to return with him to France; amongst others, *Murat*, *Lannes*, *Berthier*, *Marmont*, &c. The latter had always been much in favour with Napoleon, although sometimes so unfortunate in his military operations as to incur reproof. *Madame Tussaud* remembers *Marmont* as a fine, handsome young

man, of gentlemanly manners and appearance; but there are few who have been so peculiarly situated and exposed to popular condemnation. In 1814 he was accused of having sold Paris to the allies. (perhaps unjustly); in 1830 he led his troops against the people of Paris, and has ever since been the object of their execration. "He only obeyed the orders of the king and government which he served," is the answer of his advocates.\*

Notwithstanding that the Mediterranean was swarming with British vessels of war, of all burthens and sizes, Napoleon miraculously escaped

\* The Editor dined in company with Marshal Marmont, at the French Consul's, at Smyrna, in 1834, and found him, in appearance, a complete picture of an English fox-hunter; a good-looking man, rather above the middle height, ruddy complexion, and agreeable countenance; his manners were frank, easy, and animated. It has always been stated, that he not only lost the battle of Salamanca, but also one of his arms, in the action; but this is an error, as he has the perfect use of both those members. He was accompanied by two very gentlemanly young men, in the quality either of aides-de-camp or of secretaries. One of them was from Liverpool; an extremely well-informed and travelled Englishman. He described the Marshal as being a man of iron, whom no fatigue or climate could subdue; as, notwithstanding the intense heat of Asia Minor, in the month of



appian.

Vol. I.

GENERAL BUONA VISTA

490 211



them all, and, landing at Frejus, proceeded immediately to Paris, through a country that was in a delirium of joy at his return; and it is even stated, that Monsieur Baudin, deputy for Les Ardennes, who had thought Buonaparte was for ever lost, was so transported at the news of his arrival, that his emotion overcame him, and he expired on the instant he heard the tidings.

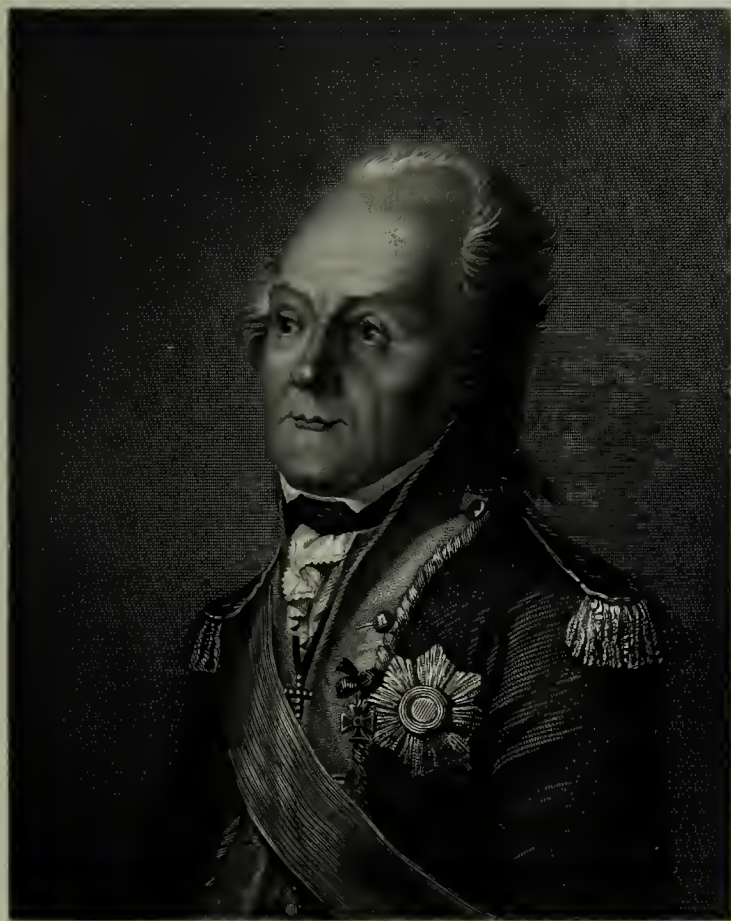
Madame Tussaud, well recollects Napoleon's return to Paris; he was dressed in the costume of a Mamaluke, in large white trowsers, red boots, waistcoat richly embroidered, as also the jacket, which was of crimson velvet. He arrived about eight in the evening, and the cannons of the invalids fired a salute. His first visit was to his mother, who lived in the Vieille Rue du Temple, just above the Cadran Bleu.

Amongst other attacks upon the territory of the republic, was that of the landing of

---

August, he would be for eleven hours on horseback, regardless of the sun's rays, in his eagerness to explore every object that was worthy his notice, until his attendants were ready to drop from exhaustion. But, on the whole, both the companions of the Marshal spoke of him in the highest terms.

the Duke of York in Holland, with a considerable force, and which was united with a body of Russian troops, having a most formidable appearance. Their first operations were successful; but being totally defeated at the battle of Kas-tricum by Marshal Brune, the whole English army was obliged to surrender by capitulation, at Alkmaar. In the mean time Massena, having overcome Suwarrow, compelled him to evacuate Switzerland; which shed much lustre on the French arms, as he was considered one of the first generals of the age, and in some degree compensated for reverses sustained in other quarters.

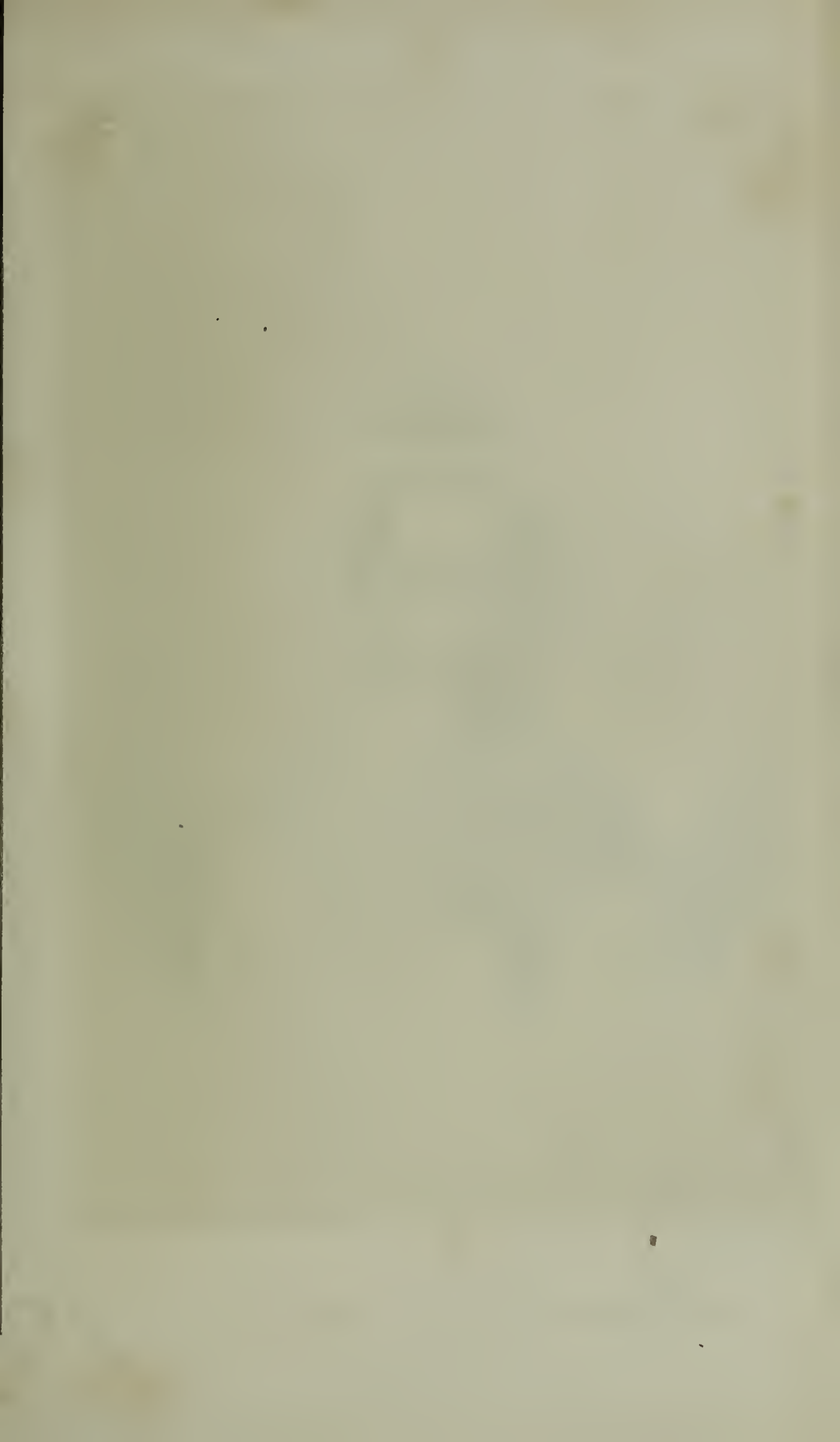


Head.

52

SUWAROFF

50' 492







F. Hervé Lithog.

*Madame Tussaud in 1838.*

*A. Ducote's Lithog. 70, St. Martins Lane*

## CHAPTER XXXI.

NAPOLÉON'S OPERATIONS—REMOVAL OF THE COUNCILS TO ST. CLOUD—BARRAS RESIGNS—NAPOLÉON'S ADDRESS TO THE ELDERS—LUCIEN'S FIRMNESS—DISSOLUTION OF THE COUNCIL OF FIVE HUNDRED—CONSULATE APPOINTED—MASSENA—CAMBACÉRÈS—LE BRUN—FRENCH ARMY CROSSES MONT BERNARD—BATTLE OF MARENGO—GENERAL PEACE—FOUCHÉ—MADAME TUSSAUD'S ARRIVAL IN ENGLAND.

BUONAPARTE had not been many days at Paris before he was well informed of the exact state of affairs, and of the interests and objects of the different parties which composed the government, one point alone being more conspicuous than any other, which was its instability, caused, as it were, by a universal discord pervading the directory, the council of five hundred, that of the elders, the ministers, and almost every department appertaining to the legislative and executive power. Napoleon saw his course, and

took his measures secretly, cautiously, and with the most subtle policy and address. He gained over to his cause all the highest military characters, and secured such as he considered the most talented and influential in the state. The leading members of the government, however, were not blind as to what was in agitation, and offered Napoleon the command of whichever army he should think proper to accept, hoping, by that means, to disembarrass themselves of so formidable a rival to their power, and in whom they could foresee an arbitrary dictator. But he, penetrating their object, refused every appointment that should remove him from Paris, and pleading enfeebled health and extreme fatigue, stated that he required repose. Through the medium of Sieyes, Buonaparte managed to have the council of five hundred transferred to St. Cloud, for which proposition means had been adopted for securing a majority, he engaging to escort them with a body of troops to their assigned locality. The pretext for the translation of the council of five hundred and the elders to St. Cloud was, that they would there be more free from being menaced and assailed by conspirators, which had

too often occurred to the different legislative assemblies, and that there was every probability of its recurring; it was also stated, that, to prevent any disorder or tumult arising on the part the factious, Buonaparte himself would, by his presence, protect the removal of the members.

These short but pithy sentences were uttered by Napoleon: "What has been done with that France which I left so brilliant? I left her in peace—I find her overwhelmed with war. I left her covered with glory and victories—I find her overwhelmed with defeats and disgrace. I left her with millions sent from Italy, and I find them dissipated, and France in misery! What is become of the hundred thousand warriors who were my companions in arms? They are dead!" There was so much of biting truth in these remarks, that they fell as daggers on the hearts of the directors, to whose maladministration of affairs, since Napoleon had quitted Paris, every misfortune was imputed, and Barras, the principal superintendent of all, yielded to Buonaparte's advice, and resigned; Sieyes and Ducos followed his example; Gohier and Moulins, the other directors, resisted. In fact, partly by force,

by stratagem, and persuasion, the sittings of the councils were transferred to St. Cloud; and no sooner were the members there installed, than Napoleon, with his magnificent *etat major* (staff) appeared within the hall of the elders, and addressed them in an energetic speech upon the state of the country; but, unaccustomed to speak in public, except an harangue or appeal to his soldiers, the tone of his voice, although loud, betrayed some embarrassment, and he was much disconcerted by the interruption of a remark from the deputy Lindet. However, a majority was pre-engaged amongst the elders in favour of Napoleon's measures; it was, therefore, but treading on a carpet of roses compared to what he had to encounter in the council of five hundred; where, entering with his grenadiers, whom he left at the extreme end of the hall, he was assailed with cries of "What! soldiers here? Down with the tyrant! Down with the dictator!" Buonaparte had to pass by a number of the members, in order to arrive at the bar; but advanced with a bold and firm step, amidst the menacing looks and gestures of the deputies, who continued to order him out, and crowded around him. Napoleon appeared







A. Lacourte del.

Imp. Fraullé, rue S. And. des Arts, 37 - Paris.

Lequien sc.

LUCIEN BONAPARTE

agitated, but shrunk not, whilst his grenadiers, thinking he was in danger, advanced, and threw their arms around him, to preserve him from the threatened poignards which were hovering over him; and the members were compelled by the bayonets of the soldiers to retire, whilst Napoleon was conveyed outside the hall, and instantly mounting his horse, addressed his soldiers, relating what had happened, and was answered by cries of, “*Vive Buonaparte!*”

Meantime, within the council, the storm raged more violently than ever, directing all its thunder upon Lucien Buonaparte, who was president of the assembly, and braved the tempest with that coolness and nerve which belongs but to few, never betraying the slightest excitement, but boldly defending his brother, and condemning the members for not having afforded him his just due—finding he could not himself obtain an impartial hearing, he quitted the presidential chair, and, disrobing himself of his insignia of office, threw down his *tocque* and *toga*.

Napoleon, from without, hearing what was going forward within the hall, fearing for the fate of his brother, sent in ten grenadiers for his

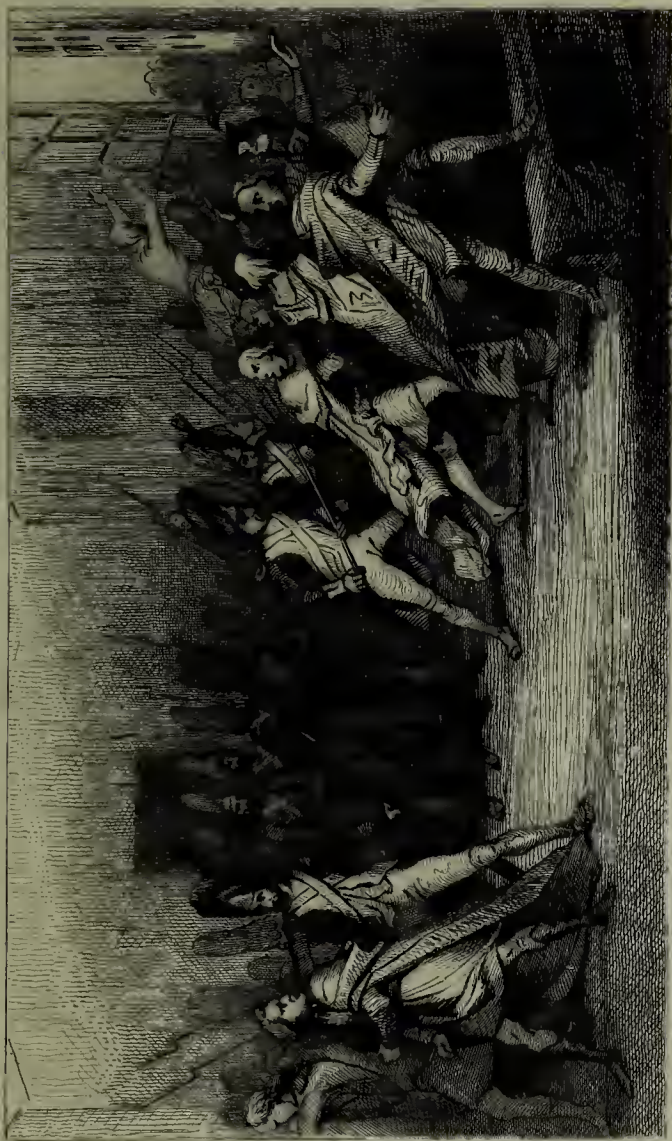


protection, who, stating by whose orders they entered, induced Lucien to quit the council; and, mounting a horse, he joined his brother, and harangued the troops with considerable effect, which terminated by an order for Murat and Leclerc to enter the hall of assembly with a battalion of grenadiers and disperse the members, who did not attempt to resist such powerful arguments, but escaped by doors, windows, or any means of egress they could find; and thus was the council of five hundred summarily dissolved by military power.

Such was the daring and arbitrary act of that aspiring man, whose glory was ultimately consumed in the furnace of his own ambition, whilst he was doomed to moulder away his latter days in an unhealthy clime, upon a dreary rock. Who, then, would wish to rise as so brilliant a sun, to set, alas! in so starless a night?

“ Not all his dread power, profusely displayed,  
Could arrest the sad menace of fate ;  
His palace another's, his legions dismayed,  
A gray stone just tells where the warrior is laid !  
And we muse on the fall of the great. ”

The formidable *coup d'etat* which annihilated



*Henry Monnier del.*

LES SOLDATS FONT EVACUER LA SALLE DU CONSEIL DES CINQ CENTS  
18 Prumaire

*Cousin sc.*



418

697501



Chas. Smith

Genl. Smith

the government of the directory was immediately succeeded by the provisional appointment of three consuls, who were Buonaparte, Roger Ducos, and Sieyes; but the two latter were soon succeeded by Cambacérès and Le Brun, whilst the former was named first consul; and here may be considered to end the history of the Revolution, which resolved itself into a government of military despotism, under the guidance of a talented but arbitrary dictator. The first measures of his consulate displayed extreme wisdom and moderation, and soon prosperity beamed over France, as if by inspiration. The ministerial appointments were judicious: Berthier, for war; Lucien, the home department; Talleyrand, foreign affairs; whilst Fouché retained the superintendence of the police.

Madame Tussaud well knew the three consuls; she was sent for to the Tuilleries to take the likeness of Napoleon when he was first consul, and was desired to be there at six o'clock in the morning. Accordingly she repaired to the palace at the time stated. She was ushered into a room, where she found the renowned warrior, with his wife and a Madame Grand-Maison,

whose husband was a deputy and partizan of Napoleon's. Josephine greeted her with kindness, conversed much and with extreme affability; Napoleon said but little, spoke in short sentences, and rather abruptly. When she was about to put the liquid plaster upon his face, she begged he would not be alarmed, adding an assurance that it would not hurt him. "Alarmed!" he exclaimed; "I should not be alarmed if you were to surround my head with loaded pistols." Josephine begged Madame Tussaud to be very particular, as her husband had consented to undergo the operation to please her, for whom the portrait was intended.

Some time after, Napoleon came to Madame Tussaud's, and brought with him Massena and one of his aides-de-camp, for the purpose of having their likenesses taken; and, alluding to the latter, bid her take great pains with his portrait, observing, that it was a complete head of Christ, the features of the aide-de-camp bearing much resemblance to the representations of our Saviour. Napoleon appeared to take great notice of what he saw, but made few remarks.

Massena was a man whom Madame Tussaud

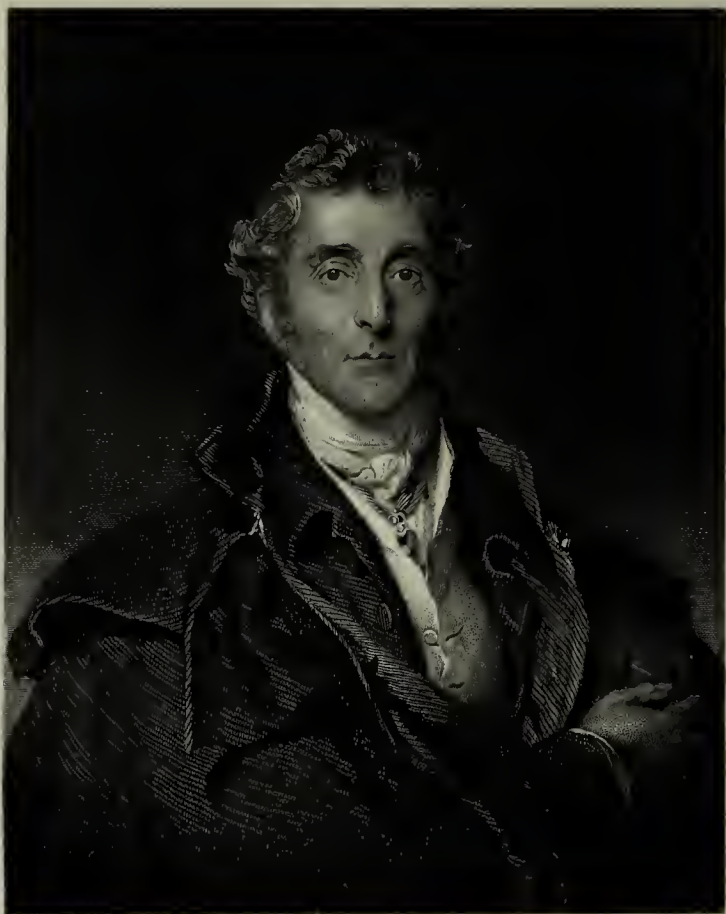




MASSENA.

500

501



Sir Tho<sup>s</sup> Lawrence, F.R.A.

W. H. Egleton.

THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON.

describes as having something very striking in his appearance; above the middle height, and rather stout than otherwise. He was very highly esteemed, on account of his military talents, which he displayed in the most masterly style, when opposed to Suwarrow, whom he totally defeated, which misfortune the northern veteran never recovered. Massena was considered the greatest plunderer amongst the French generals; and, having become rich, and wishing to enjoy his fortune, he was sent, contrary to his wish, to take the command of the army of Portugal, against Wellington, where he neither cared to expose his person, nor to exert his talents, only desiring to live in quiet, and luxuriate in his wealth; he died in 1817, at Paris, and his riches were divided amongst his family.

Madame Tussaud also took the likeness of Cambacérès, who, she states, was considered as a man of high talent; during the Revolution he filled with credit a number of important offices; his person was rather imposing; he was tall, and stoutly made; he had large features, prominent nose, and good complexion. He was much celebrated for the excellent dinners he was in the habit of giving; was renowned as being a famous epicure,



and having accumulated much wealth, had ample means of indulging in the enjoyment of his favourite propensity.

Le Brun, Duke de Plaisance, the other consul, Madame Tussaud observes, was an extremely handsome man, with most pleasing manners ; he was of the middle height, with very light hair, and fair complexion ; had held office even under Louis the Fifteenth, having been secretary to the chancellor, Maupeon ; was also the friend of 'Turgot. He was a man of the first literary attainments, and his poetry is much admired ; he acquired an ample fortune, and in the latter part of his life lived in an elegant retirement.

Lucien Buonaparte, Madamè Tussaud describes, as the finest looking man of the family ; rather above the middle height, and having good features ; his manners elegant, and he has given proofs of a highly cultivated mind ; his decision of character was remarkable, and at the critical moment, at St. Cloud, on the 9th of November, his eloquence, firmness, and presence of mind were highly serviceable to the cause of his brother Napoleon. During his residence in England he was much respected, and there produced his poem



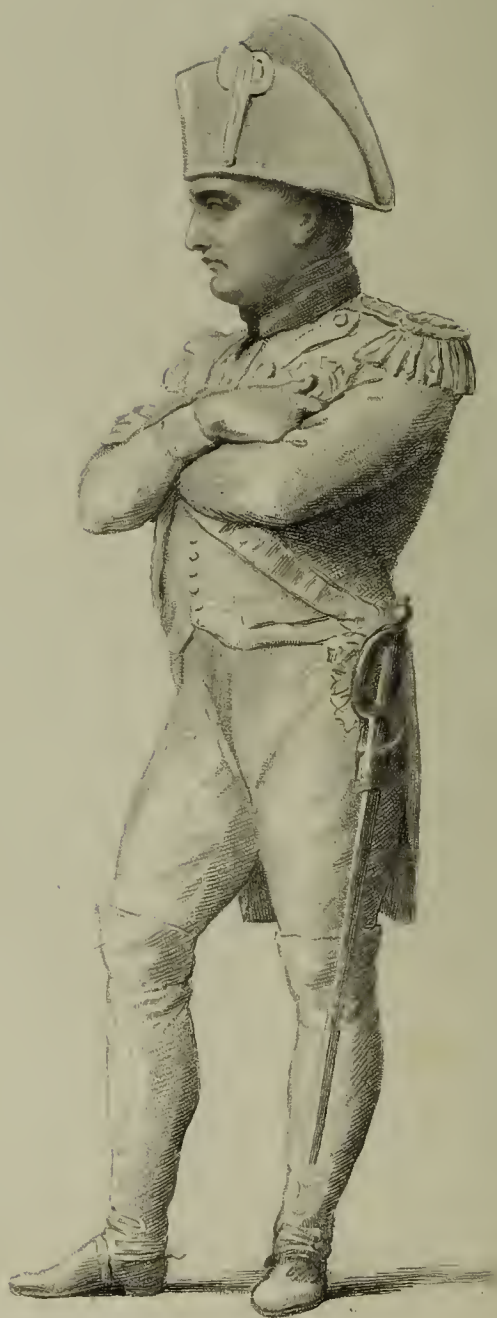
*A l'acquerie del*

*Monna se*

LEBRUN.

504

503



*Drawn by M<sup>r</sup> Heffernan, from a Statue presented by the*

**EMPEROR NAPOLEON**

*to M<sup>r</sup> O'Meara, July 25, 1818, ... Etch'd by T. Woolnoth.*

*Published by W. Simpson & R. Marshall July 1822*



of "Charlemagne." He ultimately retired to Italy, and was made prince of Canino by the pope.

As soon as Napoleon had completely organized the system of government he had established, and given solidity to all the institutions and departments, military, political, and civil, he quitted Paris, and joined the army near Lausanne, on the 16th of May, 1800; and, crossing the mountain of the Great St. Bernard, with all his heavy artillery, mortars, &c. astonishing the world by so gigantic an enterprise; and when his men were exhausted with fatigue, they found, upon the summit, a feast prepared for them, which had been arranged by the contrivance of Napoleon, aided by the monks. He afterwards founded an hospital on the spot. He next gained the battle of Marengo, and after various successes, again returned triumphantly to Paris. On the 24th of December an event occurred, which, Madame Tussaud declares, threw Paris, for a time, into the utmost consternation; a machine having been contrived for the destruction of Napoleon, but exploded half a minute too late, by which means he escaped; and as he was, at that period, extremely popular, the attempt upon his life was viewed with horror by the Parisians. The English,

the Chouans, and the Jacobins, were severally accused, as having been concerned in the plot, and two Chouans were found guilty, and beheaded.

Peace being concluded between France and Austria, preliminaries to the same effect were soon after commenced with England, and finally arranged on March the 27th, 1802, at Amiens, between the French and British governments, when Madame Tussaud, desirous of availing herself of the opportunity thus afforded of visiting England, endeavoured to procure a passport for that purpose; but Fouché, the minister of police, whom she knew, refused her, as it was contrary to the laws of the country then existing to allow any artists to leave France. Fouché was well aware of Madame Tussaud's talents, and therefore opposed her quitting the French territory. She describes him as rather a good-looking man, thin and sharp-featured, somewhat above the middle height; he used occasionally to visit at her uncle's. His life was disgraced by several sanguinary acts, he having presided over some of the massacres in the provinces. He was made Duke of Otranto by Napoleon. The sister of Robespierre is said to

have lived with him as a mistress; even under the restoration he still continued to retain his situation as minister of police, but ultimately retired to Prague. At last he was prevailed upon to sign Madame Tussaud's passport for England; and she was much rejoiced at being enabled to visit that country, which has always proved a safe and hospitable retreat to the foreigner; where the stability of the government has ever been such as to lull all fears of revolution, with the consequent scenes of carnage; where genius, from whatever clime, is fostered, and where the unfortunate exile receives the same protection as the native: and *she* has experienced the full enjoyment of all those blessings since her residence in the country; and not only have her works received the meed of praise from its inhabitants, but her talents have been justly appreciated by a generous and discerning public, and most liberally patronized; whilst she has the satisfaction to find, that after a residence of thirty-six years in England, inclusive of the last five in London, her exhibition has become more than ever a favourite and fashionable resort. And now, having brought her through scenes of slaughter, delivered her from imprison-

ment, relieved her from the terrors of the guillotine, and conducted her, scot free, to a secure and happy haven, she takes leave of the reader, hoping that her "MEMOIRS AND REMINISCENCES" will meet with as much encouragement from the public as has hitherto been accorded to her performances of art.

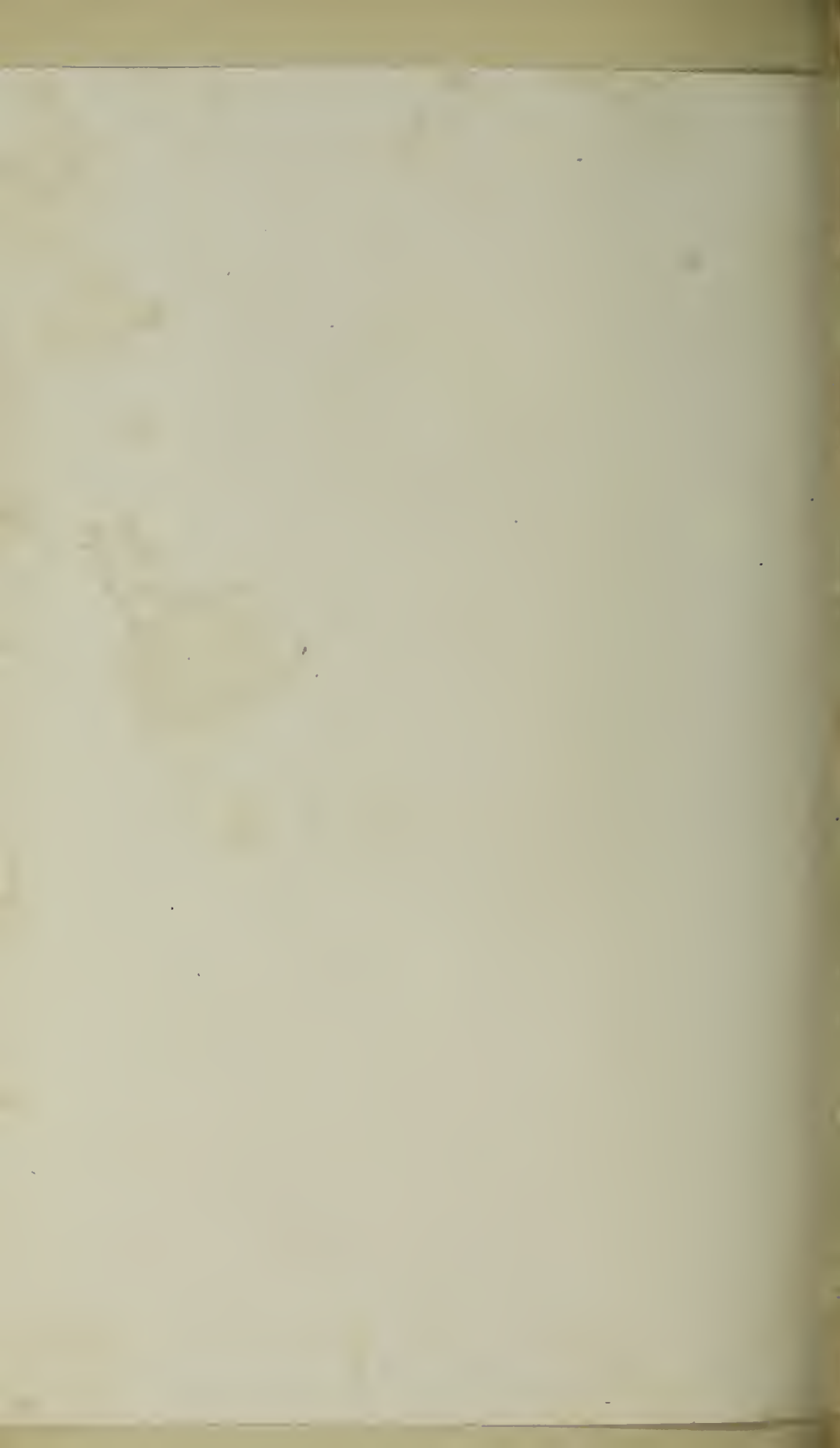


Gravé par M. P. J.

MARIE LOUISE.

Publié par Furne, à Paris





## ERRATA.

---

Page 25, l. 6, for " Murche," read Marche.

Page 25, l. 20, for " Siviac," read Sivrac.

Page 28, (note) l. 6, for " grande monarque," read grand monarque.

Page 462, l. 5, for " Marat," read Murat.











